# COMMAS: English usage vs German

In diesem Artikel geht es um die Beistrichsetzung im Englischen in bestimmten Fällen, welche vom Deutschen abweichen, und welche daher auffällig wirken. Aus diesem kontrastiven Grund ist der erste Abschnitt nicht grammatikalisch definiert, sondern nach seinem besonderen Merkmal: ein Beistrich, der bereits nach dem ersten Wort eines Satzes gesetzt wird.

## 1. Comma after the first word of a sentence

### 1.1. Comma after adverbs ending in -ly

In der folgenden Liste sind einige Adverbien nur mit einem einzigen Beispiel belegt, andere mit bis zu 10 Zeilen. Da die Beispiele zu fast 100% aus dem Zettelkasten des Verfassers stammen, kann man die Anzahl der Belege als einen groben Indikator für die relative Häufigkeit des Auftretens der untersuchten Adverbien am Satzbeginn werten. Es wäre ein Leichtes, die "unterbelichteten" Adverbien mit weiteren Beispielen aus dem Internet auszupolstern, indem man zum Beispiel auf www.ludwing.guru gleich das erste Adverb auf der Liste auf die Probe stellt mit den Eingaben "abruptly a", "abruptly the", "abruptly some" usw. (Natürlich liefert Google ein Vielfaches an Beispielen, aber die sind nicht so mundgerecht aufbereitet.) In diesem Fall würde Internet-Recherche aber keinen großen zusätzlichen Erkenntnisgewinn bringen.

Die Adverbien der Liste gehören verschiedenen grammatikalischen Kategorien an; man könnte die Liste auch z.B. dafür benutzen, um "sentence adverbs" (hier sind sie gleich mit Anwendungsbeispielen versehen) herauszusuchen, um etwa Schülern zu demonstrieren, dass Adverbien nicht automatisch nur zu Verben gehören, wie das Wort "Ad + verb" fälschlicherweise glauben lässt.

Abruptly, the radio spit out a message. [Kein Tippfehler: spit – spit – spit gibt es im A.E.]

Abstractly, it would seem illogical to measure the worth of a religion's fruits in merely human terms of value.

{On April 3 [2019], Brunei, which is predominantly Muslim, began adhering to a new penal code with harsh corporal punishments. Accordingly, gay men or adulterers may be stoned to death, and lesbians may be flogged.}

Actually, the situation is worse than that. Actually, that is true. Actually, it's a bigger problem than that. Actually, the whole process came as a surprise. Actually, that was what I wanted to talk to you about. Actually, I hate that word.

Additionally, they had to carry enough water to survive in the Afghan desert. Additionally, the patrol was tasked to identify various places where permanent checkpoints could be established. Additionally, the quality of management is sometimes questionable. Additionally, we were losing altitude at a terrifying rate. Additionally, fathers are encouraged to take paternity leave.

Administratively, Pope Benedict has attempted to make the workings of the Vatican Bank more transparent.

Admittedly, a physicist in his laboratory can vary one factor of interest – the temperature of a liquid, perhaps – while keeping everything else the same. Admittedly, assessment required a certain level of physical conditioning.

Admittedly, I was a klutzy [= schwerfällig] kid. Admittedly, these were caricatures. Admittedly, scientists can be as good as priests at scaring people into despairing visions of the end of the world. Admittedly, China's rulers occasionally solicit honest views from their subjects – but only of a certain kind or usually for a limited time.

Aesthetically, it is the least obviously nerdy device of the ones I tried.

Alternatively, the sacrifice can be seen as securing the gods' favourable attitude towards the Romans. Alternatively, they could cut prices and sell more coffee. Alternatively, a full stop followed by a capital letter would be possible in both examples. Alternatively, one may think of a major cataclysm.

Amazingly, morale remained high. Amazingly, I made it to the trees undiscovered. Amazingly, everything seemed calm and professional. Amazingly, roughly half of the subjects in our study didn't notice the gorilla! Amazingly, she hadn't

noticed. Amazingly, they reached the peak unscathed. Amazingly, he decided to ignore the significance of the result. Amazingly, the weather on our arrival was excellent. Amazingly, the man was still conscious. Amazingly, all these props were available at the Mexican school.

Analogously, if you add one pound to an empty backpack, it feels like a substantial increase in weight.

Anatomically, the trunk is a combination of the upper lip and nose; the nostrils are located at the tip.

Anecdotally, the evidence is positive.

Apologetically, he said that he couldn't write because he had drops in his eyes. Apologetically, I asked if anyone could spare me a cigarette. Apologetically, the officials said this was a fairly common occurrence on university campuses.

Apparently, the woman spent most of her time trying to impress people. Apparently, we now live in a world where one superpower is able to bomb at will ... Apparently, the same things have happened throughout history. Apparently, the general had been away all day at the front. Apparently, a friend of hers had gotten to her before I did. Apparently, there had been a big dust storm. Apparently, he wasn't very successful. Apparently, there were multiple occasions when his father was on the brink of financial collapse. Apparently, only women buy dolls for kids. Apparently, he had once been late for an important meeting. Apparently, what occurred beyond the wire was not our concern. Apparently, they were going to stay for lunch. Apparently, we'd just wandered into the enemy's backyard. {Apparently, alcoholism skips a generation. That's why I drink so my children don't have to. (Ava Vidal)} Apparently, whatever pleasure is derived from sex is insufficient to overcome the overt or covert battle that exists between certain husbands and wives.

Architecturally, the place had a severe simplicity befitting the humble circumstances of its occupants.

Arguably, women often fall victim to their tendency to idealize an unsatisfactory situation. Arguably, he had known what he was getting into before he left Seattle. Arguably, humans may require a certain amount of worry to function effectively.

Artistically, the 1930s were Walt Disney's best years.

Astonishingly, all but one favoured the new proposal. Astonishingly, just a few of China's cities have direct flights. Astonishingly, Barbara stuck with me after that embarrassing experience. Astonishingly, nobody was killed. Astonishingly, both survived.

Astutely, J. M. Keynes anticipated a perversity of this kind in his 1925 review.

Basically, people now feel nothing is safe to eat. Basically, there are things you react to almost automatically. Basically, all we do all day is sit at our desks surfing the internet. Basically, we were creating mobile security forces. Basically, I had three things I was looking for. Basically, his job was to coordinate the efforts of ... Basically, it was the same old problem.

Belatedly, political leaders have begun to face this issue. Belatedly, a committee was set up.

Biologically, that means you are likely to have high blood pressure. Biologically, it makes sense that blood pressure would affect dementia.

Bizarrely, the populist, anti-elitist Tea Party has embraced the economic orthodoxy of the elite. Bizarrely, James's car keys were still clutched in my hand. Bizarrely, as a star or galaxy radiates energy in heats up.

Boisterously, we moved out to the car.

Briefly, he explained how it had been found. Briefly, she examined the small kitchen.

Broadly, the question is what Americans gained after the war. Broadly, the deal was a political win for Trump.

Cannily, President Trump has co-opted the term *fake news* and now lobs it freely at stories that point out his own misdeeds.

Carefully, the policeman copied the name and address from my licence. (R. Dahl) Carefully, some business travellers are venturing back into private aircraft after the battered economy devastated the general aviation industry starting in 2008. Carefully, he brushed the top layer of lumpy slime away. Carefully, she removed her hat and laid it on the hall table.

Certainly, there are many domains of life in which we can function reasonably well without regulations. Certainly, there are plenty of reckless investors with scant regard for the risk of loss. Certainly, there are benefits to this kind of networking. Certainly, the port has been a lifeline for the nearby villages. Certainly, you can see what's happening on the Internet. Certainly, there'd been women about whom he had felt deeply. Certainly, Russia must be observed with a degree of criticism or even suspicion. Certainly, the richer countries should bear more of the burden. Certainly, some things have gotten better since Macron came to power. Certainly, health care is expensive all over the world.

Characteristically, his speech was mostly an explanation of why he didn't have a quick fix. Characteristically, Nancy didn't grieve over Henry for long. Characteristically, he has since moved from a house in a posh Californian suburb to a more modest house that's closer to his office. Characteristically, Bert said it was "pure luck". Characteristically, he bluntly defended such measures. Characteristically, my parents handed me a copy of the Penguin collection of Plato's works.

Chemically, they are not at all that different.

Chronologically, "His Last Bow" is the final Sherlock Holmes story.

Clearly, Ted was not the kind of guy you'd trust with your life. Clearly, the people don't want you to forget that. Clearly, she was being deliberately unhelpful. Clearly, wildlife is dying in the oil spill. Clearly, we failed at working with the broader political environment. Clearly, women in China have more rights than those in Afghanistan. Clearly, these results are counterintuitive. Clearly, those remarks were misguided. Clearly, it is not money that makes him tap-dance to work. Clearly, Obama was mistaken in declaring that ... Clearly, here was someone who could sympathize with my frustration. Clearly, the issue of pornography is one that leaves many liberal thinkers in a quandary. Clearly, he was happy to be here. Clearly, we have a lot of cultural baggage. Clearly, we must do something about it. Clearly, what threatens Christians [in Egypt] is not Islam but a strain of extremism within it. Clearly, more experiments are needed to confirm this. Clearly, something more than the ability to crunch a lot of data was contributing to their success. Clearly, I was not as smart as I believed myself to be.

Cleverly, the thieves took the video surveillance film with them when they escaped.

Collectively, they seem lulled into a sense of security. Collectively, these operations are said to have killed nine Taliban and captured 24. Collectively, these hatemongers form a global industry of outrage. Collectively, we quickly utilized and improved the voluminous documents I had prepared. (Jimmy Carter) Collectively, the videos have been watched millions of times. Collectively, that amounts to nearly two thirds of all American imports. Collectively, we just did not care.

Commercially, this worked out beautifully for him.

Commonly, these centres were positioned in the main towns.

Comparatively, I think going to jail is better.

Conceivably, Germany learned three things from the 1992 experience.

"Conceptually, it's consistent with what the president has proposed," said Chris Jennings, the health policy coordinator at the White House.

Concurrently, we studied the basic military skills required of commissioned officers.

Confusingly, our moral intuitions seemed to be sending us contradictory messages. Confusingly, there were actually two Supermans. (Bill Bryson)

Consequently, even middle-class protesters have adopted an anarchist slogan. Consequently, it is best to understand these perceptions as models of the outside world.

Consistently, people operating under that so-called cognitive load showed reduced empathy reactions.

Continually, one comes on [sic] points which make one realise that far back in the world's history there has been a true revelation, which has been blurred and twisted in time.

Controversially, this new zone overlaps with that of Japan.

Conversely, the Green party has seriously got to grips with the economic situation and is delivering practical solutions. Conversely, there were some areas in east Antarctica where the shelves stayed stable or grew slightly. Conversely, a candidate who surges late in the polls can get a last-minute boost. Conversely, there are things you need to fear less this year. Conversely, the barbarians at the time behaved almost like Romans. Conversely, there is also the danger that ... Conversely, many U.S. firms sending jobs abroad are doing it not to get lower wage rates but because skills overseas are better. Conversely, it's easy to get most liberals riled up about government encroachments on freedom of the press. Conversely, we do not wish to join with managers who lack admirable qualities. (Warren Buffett) Conversely, if you inject a dye into the brain, it won't get into the rest of the body. {Price spikes would encourage conservation. Conversely, smart chips built into appliances like water heaters could switch the devices on when power was plentiful and prices low.} Conversely, premature skepticism toward anomalies can lead to stagnation of science. {Child abuse often goes undetected because children don't like to talk about it when they are outside their home. They don't want anyone to know that their home is different – that their stepmother beats them and makes them scrub the floor. Conversely, school-age children often fail to tell their parents if they've been victims of bullying on the playground.} {More than 90 percent said they spend "a great deal of time together." Conversely, divorced couples he interviewed usually spent little time together before their breakup.}

Crazily, it became riskier to say disloyal things than to do them.

Crucially, a primary residence is already tax-privileged in that, unlike investment in equities or other assets, any capital gain is not subject to tax. Crucially, a report from the respected Commonwealth Fund found the NHS to be the most efficient health service of any major developed country – three years ago. Crucially, the two kinds of investment are financed quite differently. Crucially, some terrorist hunters have learned lessons from the decade that followed 9/11. Crucially, the leaders have not publicly addressed what will happen to ... Crucially, there is also the problem of population. Crucially, the system costs less than \$8,000 – far less than the traditional training systems. Crucially, the survey did not find that Americans want to withdraw from the world.

Culturally, these men would be virtually unrecognizable to their forebears. Culturally, I'm a Christian. Culturally, maybe Asians don't tend to have as much confidence as Americans do. Culturally, this made no sense to them.

Curiously, the politeness, though forced, worked both ways.

Currently, non-whites make up about 70% of annual immigration. Currently, it's a crime in Spain to have an abortion unless a woman can prove that she was raped. Currently, 22 states and the District of Columbia mandate sex education at school. Currently, the best scientists have done is to determine ... Currently, there are about 10 buildings under way that will be higher than 500 m. Currently, the average life span of a domestic dog is about 12 years. Currently, there are more than 5 million people in the U.S. diagnosed with Alzheimer's disease. Currently, open coats are all the rage for women. Currently, potential drivers have two options.

Demographically, Italy is transforming faster than almost anywhere in Europe.

Despairingly, he thundered on.

Disappointingly, the clear air didn't last all the way. Disappointingly, he merely says that he will think about it.

Disconcertingly, visitors must expect to be escorted to the bathroom.

Disturbingly, many of the brides are children. Disturbingly, the study is finding a premature thinning of the cerebral cortex.

Doggedly, the 2<sup>nd</sup> Battalion struggled against the stubborn resistance.

Domestically, stone was hardly used at all until the eighteenth century.

Economically, I think the U.S. is going to be fine. Economically, black people were prevented from owning businesses in the so-called white areas.

Eerily, he heard church bells, and it wasn't Sunday.

Eloquently, the book makes the case for what the author calls "manual competence".

Embarrassingly, several detainees belong to the trade union federation.

Emotionally, they are very alone. Emotionally, I was unprepared.

Encouragingly, we have seen signs that things may be changing.

Environmentally, the committee is particularly concerned about the impact of melting ice on fishing. Environmentally, the new reservoir can be a haven for wildlife, especially birds.

Equally, there are examples of people who are charged, acquitted and then go and commit an offence. Equally, some cultural booms seem partly to result from economic restrictions. {Sales of summer clothing will be much less if the weather is cold and wet, as will the sales of ice-cream. <u>Equally</u>, sales of cold weather lines in the autumn and winter will be affected if the weather is unseasonably warm.}

{We need to extend our time horizons. <u>Especially</u>, we need deeper and wider awareness that far more time lies ahead than has elapsed up until now.}

Essentially, the therapist is trained to help the patient. Essentially, "efficient market theory" said that analyzing stock was useless. Essentially, these instruments call for money to change hands at some future date. Essentially, that's what they now are. Essentially, the fragments would be like bullets. Essentially, people thought the outbreak of Ebola was going to be controlled. Essentially, the President's three senior advisers right now are ... Essentially, the British built their empire by sailing around and sticking flags on random beaches.

Eventually, I could bear it no longer. Eventually, each dog has to be matched with a new owner. Eventually, a deal was reached that included ... Eventually, we arrived at a crude mud-brick home. Eventually, the patient made a full recovery. Eventually, the rain stopped and we found ourselves looking on a barren landscape. Eventually, I came around to asking him why his wife hadn't joined us. Eventually, the negative side effects kicked in. Eventually, he agreed to enter a weekly program with a psychiatrist. Eventually, I lost sight of the dog. Eventually, she went back to her seat and everybody calmed down. Eventually, it transpired that he had fallen ill and passed away. Eventually, he became one of the most active members in the group. Eventually, I ended up in prison. Eventually, users get bored. Eventually, you just have to take a stand.

Evidently, the public-relations people decided it was best to withhold the news for the time being.

Evolutionarily, every species that hopes to stay alive has to manage its resources carefully.

Experimentally, the effect is very well documented.

Famously, Bishop Synesius of Cyrene in the early 5<sup>th</sup> century savagely criticised the emperor Arcadius for employing large numbers of barbarians in his forces. Famously, New Zealand was the first country to give women the vote.

Finally, women are talking about what happened to them. Finally, Russia has embarked on military reforms that ... Finally, women found out that nothing had changed. Finally, we would each like to thank our families. Finally, he agreed to let me have it. Finally, you had to know the institutions involved. Finally, the engine quit. Finally, they found another way out. Finally, the cloud lifted around us. Finally, we ran out of ammunition. Finally, only a few shots here and there broke the silence. Finally, I want to thank Elmer G. for providing ... Finally, they got what they were looking for. Finally, the sun came up and the gunfire slackened down. Finally, they found their way out of the woods. Finally, we were brought back. Finally, there is the challenge posed by a single opponent.

Financially, the festival has been a success. Financially, I couldn't have made a better decision. Financially, mixing sports and politics is bad for business. Finally, the nation is failing when it comes to financing long lives.

Fittingly, it was the pop star Madonna who presented the prize. Fittingly, it was Miller who sealed the victory. Fittingly, the final entry of his diary recorded a meal. {To be known by only one name requires a certain degree of celebrity. <a href="Fittingly">Fittingly</a>, at the time of her death on June 19 at age 46, Koko was perhaps the most famous ape in the world.}

Fittingly, it's women who have jumped into the race early.

Foolishly, I put aside my reservations and said nothing. Foolishly, I had missed a chance to see her.

Fortuitously, this pullback in Syria coincides with a possible rapprochement with Iran. Fortuitously, an entire week of bad weather prevented anyone from flying.

Fortunately, I was right. Fortunately, good collections of English proverbs are readily available. Fortunately, I had a cousin who had an important job in the government. Fortunately, he moved to another district a few months later. Fortunately, the large majority of people who "go missing" are found or reappear later on. Fortunately, someone aboard understood the signal. Fortunately, detailed accounts from contemporary sources give a clear picture of events. Fortunately, there is a solution which ... Fortunately, Jennifer was busy with her singing career. Fortunately our luck held and nothing happened. Fortunately, no one fired a shot at us. Fortunately, accidents are rare. Fortunately, none of those affected died from the disease. Fortunately, after I finished my interview I received excellent news. Fortunately, they never experienced any of those side effects. Fortunately, there is one man in England who knows all about it. (C. Doyle) Fortunately, my thirty-day leave didn't start until I got home. Fortunately, nothing serious happened. Fortunately, there is a better approach. Fortunately, a truck carrying 40 fresh tanks of oxygen made it through at the last minute.

Frankly, the governments have been too slow to respond to the epidemic. Frankly, this nursing-home has not been a success. (E. Waugh) Frankly, I do not know the answers to these questions. Frankly, I'm not sure what I would do. Frankly, I think this is kind of boring. Frankly, I can't stand him.

Frantically, the mother of the two men called their cell phones, but neither one answered.

Frequently, the buyer will change accounting methods. Frequently, discord rather than unity marked the beginnings. Frequently, permission was denied. Frequently, I had special groups of newspaper editors and publishers come to the White House. (Jimmy Carter)

Frustratingly, the words I could not translate were always the most interesting.

Fundamentally, America need to move from consumption to investment. Fundamentally, this is about the extent to which societies change their behaviors. Fundamentally, "Friend or foe?" is a more important survival question than almost anything else. Fundamentally, when people have to use new kinds of energy, they resist it. Fundamentally, political campaigns are about touching people.

Generally, what we have done in the past is an after-the-fact documentation exercise. Generally, there are two ways to hunt wild sheep. Generally, children are breast-fed in these societies for two and a half years.

Genetically, wild boar are quite distinct from domestic breeds.

Geographically, the biggest challenge will be the Middle East.

Geopolitically, this hasn't been a blessing.

Gingerly, the men moved through the minefield.

Globally, the number of migrants appears undiminished. Globally, sea levels have already risen by nearly 30 cm over the past century. Globally, more than 600 million people live in cities and towns less than 10 m above sea level. Globally, solar power has quadrupled since 2010. [2014] Globally, the rate of water withdrawal increased at more than twice the rate of population growth over the past century. Globally, some cultures may also be more accepting of this type of behavior. Globally, nearly a quarter of a billion people live in a country other than their place of birth. Globally, free-market capitalism is coming under fire. Globally, the ski industry generates up to \$70 billion per year.

Globally, the numbers of shark attacks have been climbing faster since the late 1980s. Globally, the hottest year on record was 2016. Globally, July [2019] was the hottest month ever recorded.

Glumly, I walked back along the prom.

Gradually, an emphasis on strict environmental conservation has mutated into one of sustainable development. Gradually, the courier's identity was pieced together. Gradually, American [auto] parts makers were allowed to bid on supply contracts. Gradually, I was allowed to contribute to the briefing process. Gradually, I came to realize that ... Gradually, a crowd began to gather around us. Gradually, she came to know all about me. Gradually, more people came to the meetings. Gradually, the illness took hold. Gradually, society's ability to communicate in writing decays. Gradually, she began to live a life of her own.

Gratefully, we bid our driver goodbye.

Grudgingly, he said that he had overslept. Grudgingly, they helped us prepare for the mission.

Guiltily, she pulled the page out of the typewriter.

Haltingly, he said that people had to treat one another with respect.

Happily, family life has found its level again. Happily, he made a full recovery. Happily, advances won't cease altogether.

Hesitantly, I walked across the corridor.

Hesitatingly the men looked at him.

Historically, idioms and clichés may often have appeared spontaneously. Historically, Americans have believed that progress is inevitable. Historically, medicine has operated by trial and error. Historically, major shifts in the power relations between states have usually been accompanied by war. Historically, many Indians bought gold because high inflation devalued the rupees. Historically, the trade has been beneficial to rich and poor. Historically, the movie is incredibly accurate. Historically, the organisation has undertaken a wide range of campaigns against major disease threats. Historically, the government has failed to spend the money sensibly. Historically, America was not eager to jump into the global arena. Historically, long-term price / earnings ratios have always been around 16. Historically, forests have been chopped down all over the planet. Historically, a bishop was a priest drawn from an area's Catholic people. Historically, the biggest stock market returns came in the fastest-growing economies.

Honestly, I cannot congratulate you upon it. Honestly, fashion is not different from any industry. Honestly, I shouldn't think you have got much of a chance.

Hopefully, you can be part of the final Sunday. Hopefully, you have a more senior mentor you can ask for guidance. Hopefully, America can find its way toward a diplomatic course. Hopefully, we will have results that are effective enough.

Hormonally, the mature male brain is becoming more like the female.

Hurriedly, we hid the dead body under some leaves.

Ideally, any dictionary should include ... Ideally, there would even be jobs created. Ideally, the child still develops relationships with family members without living with them. Ideally, we could accomplish this without ... Ideally, perceptual training does more than breathe life into abstract principles. Ideally, no country should have nuclear power. Ideally, we want to be in contact every day. Ideally, such a bill would be bipartisan. Ideally, autonomous cars will make driving much safer. Ideally, we should stick to people who are better than us. Ideally, we'd get into the game without attracting attention. Ideally, I would like my work to be on display rather than in storage. Ideally, institutions will develop better ways to catch liars and cheaters. Ideally, partners should give each other encouragement when hard times hit. Ideally, these shortcuts help people figure out which risks to worry about and which to disregard.

Immediately, we calculated our chances. Immediately, they were attracted to each other. Immediately, people started talking again, as if nothing had happened.

Importantly, the Americans realized they were no longer foreigners. Importantly, this capacity for vocal learning is true only of some birds, like songbirds or parrots. Importantly, many then have problems managing these difficult emotions and may use alcohol or drugs to temporarily reduce them. Importantly, the very first people to volunteer were given much lower doses of the drug if they had a mutation of the ApoE gene.

Impulsively, she took his forearm in her hand. Impulsively, I bought a second ticket for my wife. Impulsively, the duke invited Paxton to be head gardener at Chatsworth. Impulsively, the two leave the party to drive to the beach.

Incidentally, that shortcoming doesn't bother us. Incidentally, the long-held idea that spices were used to mask rotten food doesn't stand up to much scrutiny. Incidentally, your efforts may not always attract praise. Incidentally, it is perhaps worth mentioning that ...

{Bagpipes are not specifically Scottish musical instruments; in fact, they were found all over Europe in the Middle Ages.}

Inconspicuously, I kept in mind any potential places to hide.

Increasingly, we are meeting people who have never been to church before in their lives. Increasingly, General Gordon seems to have been preparing for a siege of the city. Increasingly, she would remind me how she had grown up poor. Increasingly, it looks like the enemies have voted to combine forces. Increasingly, those conservative Catholics are found outside the church's traditional home in Europe. Increasingly, the perception is that everyone is accessible. Increasingly, there is more compassion for the hotel maid as the real victim of the affair. Increasingly, computer algorithms and software are doing just that. Increasingly, the Germans had to rely solely on their anti-aircraft guns to defend their cities. Increasingly, citizens of all ages are rejecting conventional structures like parties or trade unions. Increasingly, the people of Fukushima are taking the initiative. Increasingly, there is a price to be paid in blood as well. Increasingly, coalition troops feel they cannot rely on the Afghan forces with whom they live and serve. Increasingly, many on the left voiced opposition to the Vietnam War. Increasingly, we hear only the sound of our own passions and fears reverberating. Increasingly, people are willing to share how they use marijuana. Increasingly, he began to concentrate on refining his technique. Increasingly, she took on the tough jobs her husband couldn't or wouldn't handle. Increasingly, the answer is yes.

Incredibly, Britain closed its airports to Pan Am flights that had tourist seats. Incredibly, Pelé performed at the highest level for 18 years. Incredibly, he had his five-year-old son on the motorbike. Incredibly, Georgia's leaders actually believed their forces would quickly overtake the key points in South Ossetia and Abkhazia. Incredibly, his friend walked away uninjured. Incredibly, the house had changed ownership twice in six months. Incredibly, he left out most obvious response.

Individually, they can learn and grow. Individually, the items looked authentic. Individually, we constantly make decisions that put a value on our own environment.

Inevitably, the scandals have made it harder to attract new recruits. Inevitably, police and Islamists accused each other of firing the first shots. Inevitably, it was only a matter of time before ... Inevitably, a sexual dimension became attached to corset-wearing. Inevitably, analogies are drawn. Inevitably, battery life will improve as costs decline. Inevitably, you wonder what the others would say. Inevitably, certain matters are emphasized, others left out. Inevitably, some of that alcohol was diverted into the bootleg trade. Inevitably, the vice-presidential selection will take a backseat in the general election. Inevitably, there were arguments over cost-effectiveness. Inevitably, many readers will be disappointed by ... Inevitably, with divorce come problems.

Inexplicably, the torpedo missed. Inexplicably, his pay was delayed for another month.

Initially, the Islamists seemed content to stay in Mali's north. Initially, the response from Brazil's banking establishment was tepid. Initially, the Homeric hero was someone principally endowed with physical courage. Initially, the broadcasters reaped major profits from selling advertising. Initially, I dismissed his opinion as snobbery. Initially, we were very aware of these sensations. Initially, they were able to get fairly good results. Initially, she was

puzzled. Initially, it wasn't easy. Initially, I joined the Manhattan Bridge Club and started taking lessons. Initially, I often lost to the duffers. Initially, I had thought that ... Initially, I was afraid. Initially, a few of the things I heard about him made me wonder about his sanity. Initially, they made little effort to hide. Initially, there was no evidence of a connection between ... Initially, I didn't take the threat seriously. Initially, they telephoned round and knocked on doors, but nobody wanted to see them. Initially, the plan worked. Initially, just a few hundred people turned up. Initially, his parents didn't support the plan. Initially, many love the attention.

Instantaneously, the world tilted violently one hundred and ten degrees to the left.

Instantly, he bounced back up. Instantly, his face burned with anger and indignation.

Instinctively, I ran away from my car. Instinctively, I stayed in the room for the rest of the afternoon. Instinctively, most of us would probably assume that ...

Intellectually, it is easy to master the technical tools of investing.

Interestingly, employment insecurity has risen substantially in high paid occupations. Interestingly, no one knows where it came from. Interestingly, in America if you wear a scarf you are assumed to be a homosexual. Interestingly, these results suggest that ... Interestingly, none of them was quoted in the papers. Interestingly, the "true story" of Sarah Winchester has long been in doubt. Interestingly, we cannot be entirely ourselves even with our best friends.

Internally, the country was constantly at war.

Internationally, Pakistan's position is weak. Internationally, there are even more extreme cases. Internationally, France is evaluated on criteria set by credit rating agencies. Internationally, there have been attempts similar to universal basic income. Internationally, they try to play it down.

Intrinsically, science and technology are neither good nor bad.

Intuitively, we concluded that it was better to leave it alone. Intuitively, most people think that experts consider more alternatives. Intuitively, that makes sense. Intuitively, it was clear that sometimes things are just not simple. Intuitively, we feel that we know our own minds. Intuitively, it is much more appealing to let them find out for themselves. Intuitively, it seems, there are no such grounds.

Invariably, the woman would return to her friends, leaving Baz to console himself with his pint. Invariable, my interlocutors would grow misty-eyed and nostalgic. Invariably, the drudgery was overcome by looking back at the end of the day and seeing how much cropland had been prepared for planting. (Jimmy Carter) Invariably, comedians are asked to "tell me a joke".

Involuntarily, I started to gag.

Inwardly, I was proud of him.

Ironically, the Communist Party is afraid that China's proletariat could become a political threat. Ironically, terrorism is an act against the very religion the perpetrators claim to believe in. Ironically, some GIs were in the hospital with venereal disease. Ironically, calls for stricter laws often lead to an increase in gun sales. Ironically, too much snow can also impact ski resorts.

Lamentably, there is even less agreement now than last May.

Largely, it was the smell of places that drew him there; smell cannot be conveyed in a catalogue.

Lastly, I had to figure out how to get a candle in there where it would get enough oxygen to stay lit. Lastly, these animals are taken from their natural habitats to display for tourists or are sold as exotic pets. Lastly, thanks to my beautiful wife and lovely stepdaughter for their love and support.

Lately, it has been the fashion for American politicians to promise ... Lately, nickel prices have been weak. Lately, she had taken to telling herself that it was the little things in life that mattered. Lately, the hardliners have found new strength. Lately, I feel like our moral compass has been broken.

Legally, women can retire earlier than men.

Leisurely, the centipede started to make its way out of the tent.

Luckily, there was a chair, and I sat down. Luckily, I must have made a good impression on her. Luckily, there is a better approach. {Luckily, I had switched off the electricity before. That saved me.}

Magically, the door opened before we had even touched it.

Manifestly, this group is closely linked to the preceding.

Mathematically, this must be true.

Medically, it was amazing he had lasted this long.

Mentally, I understood their response.

Mercifully, he was only slightly injured. Mercifully, the parachute gods smiled on him.

Metaphorically, these findings suggest that practicing video games is akin to putting on your glasses – it improves all aspects of visual perception. Metaphorically, the tone of a speech can be described as low.

Methodically, I run my hands down over my legs.

Militarily, the goal is to protect people rather than to engage an enemy.

Miraculously, he escaped with his life. Miraculously, none of them was injured. Miraculously, he survived. Miraculously, the stock staged a 47% recovery. Miraculously, no one had fired a shot. Miraculously, no bomb fell on the camp. Miraculously, I saw the truck in time to jump out of the way. Miraculously, they didn't even search him. Miraculously, God spared us so that we could tell what happened. Miraculously, they had all come through the barrage.

Mostly, they live on unemployment benefits.

Naively, I had no fears about not being able to find him.

Nationally, two-thirds more men were bank tellers than women. Nationally, voters under 30 account for 19 percent of the electorate. Nationally, the most prominent name in the race is ... Nationally, spending on police forces has dropped 17 percent since 2001.

Naturally, the wind is not the only source of clean energy. Naturally, the ladies were much distressed when a policeman interrogated them at their hotel. Naturally, the bill should have the strong support of the President. Naturally, good businesses do not come cheap. Naturally, I was delighted to hear that. Naturally, everything was new to me.

Nominally, China's renminbi has risen 8 percent against the dollar.

Normally, the Visiting Officer would be in a car outside the house. Normally, her response is that she is not a doctor. Normally, I hated the heat and kept my room at a very cool sixty degrees [F]. Normally, a sentence contains a principal clause. Normally, he would have dispatched a car and driver.

Notably, the central marketplace is outsourcing as much as it possibly can. Notably, the President himself has kept a low profile since the outbreak began and was not seen in public for eight days. Notably, both women write about their abortions. Notably, Russia has not publicly complained when Israel has bombed convoys believed to be bound for Hezbollah.

Numerically, women are half the world's population.

Nutritionally, there is not much difference between grass-fed beef and the feedlot variety.

Obviously, there are regional variations. Obviously, there's a connection there. Obviously, something was very wrong. Obviously, the presidential campaign is no place to have this discussion. Obviously, every investor will make

mistakes. Obviously, everyone can be mistaken. Obviously, that's a generalisation. Obviously, there are no simple answers to Islamic terrorism. Obviously, such analogies don't replace rigorous science. Obviously, such pluralism isn't to the liking of fanatics. Obviously, choosing when to have children is a very personal matter. Obviously, there is no easy solution. Obviously, these three movies were atrocious. Obviously, people can't ignore things like war and terrorism. Obviously, at our age an annual physical examination is mandatory. Obviously, babies don't learn to speak on their own. Obviously, they can't both be right. Obviously, children do learn things from their parents. Obviously, singing was her passion since childhood. Obviously, you shouldn't wait for a crisis to work on these skills. Obviously, sex without intimacy has been with us for a long time.

Occasionally, there is an outcry when objects come up for sale at international auction houses. Occasionally, one of the detectives asked her a question. Occasionally, someone on the plane will recognize me. Occasionally, hard work and a bit of luck pay off. Occasionally, he converts the shop into an exhibition space for photography. Occasionally, I would partner up with even my most conservative colleagues. Occasionally, someone we knew well would be targeted. Occasionally, individuals left the tribe to find work in town. Occasionally, we'd have to call in air support.

Oddly, few would argue against deficit spending in time of war. Oddly, the frostbitten madman was jubilant. Oddly, the vessel is named after a man I knew. Oddly, there also were no signs of armed guards. Oddly, he never mentioned her visit.

Officially, the Taliban regime says none of it happened. Officially, she is still a "missing person". Officially, war ended in 2003. Officially, Obama is still not paying any attention to his potential 2012 opponent. Officially, the urgency was about one all-important thing: jobs. Officially, the U.S. says that it abides by the UN process. Officially, unemployment is at 14,9 percent. Officially, part bosses say there is no need to panic. Officially, what was happening there was a wedding celebration. Officially, we didn't know where we were going. Officially, the Vatican allows remarriage only if a past marriage is annulled. Officially, all three are executive vice presidents. Officially, I was three ranks junior to him. Officially, Prohibition had been in effect since 1919. Officially, the Mexican government acknowledges the disappearance of 30,000 people. Officially, the E. U. member nations committed to the relocation scheme can deny applicants only for reasons of national security and public order.

Operationally, the Trump strategy appears to be "Talk loudly but avoid brandishing your stick."

Opportunistically, Coco Chanel got through World War II by consorting with Nazis.

Ordinarily, such a hearing is a routine affair. Ordinarily, people might welcome quieter cars on the roads. Ordinarily, this would not be a problem. Ordinarily, a book of this nature carries a list of acknowledgements. Ordinarily, McQuaid was a good soldier. Ordinarily, he didn't give a fig about the morning paper. Ordinarily, he'd be in L.A. by now.

Originally, the intention of the study was to find out whether ... Originally, the two main types of genetically modified crops were either resistant to herbicides or resistant to some insects. Originally, I'd planned to do it earlier. Originally, I'd been booked on a different voyage.

Ostensibly, the cities were closed to guard against spies. Ostensibly, there was a limit of fifty-five. Ostensibly, Zuckerberg is here to look at a new computer center. Ostensibly they want to reduce budget deficits and the national debt, but for some reason their attention always seems focused on cutting Social Security and Medicare. Ostensibly, he's there to sort out his grandfather's possessions. Ostensibly, the system is designed to ensure loyalty. Ostensibly, it was meant to be a studio for painting.

Outwardly, almost nothing had changed. Outwardly, she pretended to join in the celebration.

Overtly, this piece of testimony is meant to show that ...

Overwhelmingly, [Russian] women are returning to traditional women's jobs. Overwhelmingly, my desire was to melt in, not to disappear but just feel ... well, less obvious. Overwhelmingly, these Republicans live in districts drawn to exclude the voices of liberals and independents.

Paradoxically, the real danger sign will be when things calm down. Paradoxically, the bad press that Islam gets has encouraged greater curiosity in the religion. Paradoxically, many government interventions and social policies end

up hurting the weak and consolidating the established. Paradoxically, the disaster became the town's main attraction. Paradoxically, instead of their good deeds being welcomed, whistleblowers are often ostracized.

Partly, this reflects the shift in use of cellphones more as mobile computers.

Peculiarly, on the opposite side of the water the terrain was more grey and white than red.

Periodically, they'd take me up for an interrogation.

Personally, I couldn't eat a thing. Personally, I find all this deeply comforting. Personally, I have never been keen on rhododendron. Personally, I don't think there is anything rude about this song. Personally, I believe that the country needs a tax reform. Personally, I watch very little television. Personally, I think most decorations are absurd. Personally, I don't want to invest in such companies. Personally, he was convinced that the murderer had escaped by the window. Personally, I still believe in traditional marriage. Personally, I prefer living in the forest. Personally, I found her rather tiresome. Personally, I found this type of flying most exhilarating. Personally, I have little doubt that ... Personally, I have never been conscious of any self-sacrifice.

Philosophically, this was a continuation of a fight where the colonists demanded that Britain had no right to tax them at all, and that only their colonial governments had that right.

Physically, he was not particularly imposing. Physically, the senior chief did not make much of an impression.

Physically, he bore a striking resemblance to the actor Peter Falk. Physically, he is transformed. Physically, me ship was something of a disgrace. (Jimmy Carter) {Physically, I was beat up. For long combat deployments had taken their toll.}

Plainly, the debate continues on when the unpopular policy might be abolished. Plainly, there can be sex without love.

Pointedly, he adds that he would have to spend many hours travelling away from home.

Politically, Trump wants to show that Obama made a bad deal.

Potentially, all of my family's net worth was at risk.

Pragmatically, the attributes called moral stand on an entirely different footing. (William James)

Predictably, Walt Disney became the first Hollywood mogul to embrace television. Predictably, a national scandal ensured. Predictably, Hizballah blamed the U.S. and Israel. Predictably, the idea didn't get a lot of traction. Predictably, they had a lower tolerance for submission. Predictably, the results were mixed. Predictably, the French Revolution was hostile to military orders. Predictably, the past offers a range of models rather than a single standard. Predictably, the children of divorce are often in worse shape than those whose parents remain married. Predictably, his intolerance prompted a backlash.

Pre-emptively, Trump said he would be willing to bring the total value of Chinese goods targeted for tariffs to \$450 billion.

Presently, white managers help to run their business. Presently, I can't say that I must go.

Presumably, there will be a market for the product. Presumably, these innovations could be used to bring down the airline accident rate. Presumably, they would be at an unfair advantage. Presumably, he has some money in the bank.

Previously, Chinese authorities have underplayed the smog, referring to it as "fog". Previously we had talked for perhaps three minutes on the phone. Previously, he had claimed the results were doctored. Previously, every U.S. administration since Dwight D. Eisenhower's had avoided referring to the prospect of launching nuclear war.

Privately, some of them will acknowledge that ... Privately, I worried about the consequences. Privately, he wondered whether it was all true. Privately, some of my staff bristled at this assessment. Privately, they call it the "fat people class". Privately, he had not impressed me as a leader. Privately, some admit they are a little afraid of her. Privately, she suffered from severe anxiety. Privately, French diplomats admit that ...

Professionally, her job seemed at a standstill. Professionally, we are all better than our colleagues at our jobs.

{It is perhaps less known that Sir Arthur Conan Doyle was a prolific writer in many genres apart from his Sherlock Holmes stories. Prominently, he is the author of several classic science fiction stories that influenced many authors that came in his wake.}

Properly, a gambit [in chess] is an opening move that involves some strategic sacrifice or concession. (B. Bryon)

Prudently, I backed away and returned to the station.

Psychologically, it would have been painful to let it go. Psychologically, that spot was like a cocoon. Psychologically, the only motive that will sustain the sniper is the knowledge that he is doing a necessary job.

Publicly, [Pope] Benedict said failing strength "of mind and body" led him to believe he could no longer fulfil his ministry.

Quantitatively, they found that plants grow about 60% larger on the patches – compared with other areas. Quantitatively, the new theory must reproduce all the experimental successes of the old one.

Quickly, he picked himself out of the rubble.

Quietly, he tiptoed across the wooden floor. Quietly, several high-tech companies are lining up to deliver new versions of ... Quietly, they searched through the empty village, weapons at the ready.

Rationally, that would make sense. Rationally, a company's decision to repurchase shares or to issue them should stand on its own feet. (Warren Buffett)

Realistically, the ministry cannot take action against online bookstores outside the country. Realistically, they won't have a product to put on the shelves. Realistically, matters are not likely to change. Realistically, that is not feasible.

Recently, the word "fortuitous" has come to mean something like "by a lucky chance". Recently, many tribes have carried on the battle for Indian rights in court. Recently, Sally and I decided to celebrate our birthdays together. Recently, one of my son's teachers told me that my son must work harder. Recently, two shifts have begun to focus the thinking of politicians and companies. Recently, these women gained a small victory. Recently, the International Federation of Health Plans released a report comparing ... Recently, Singapore billionaire Peter Lim also became a significant investor. Recently, a 21-volume dictionary of the language was finally completed. Recently, the auto makers Ford and Renault announced plans to expand in Spain. Recently, a comparable experiment was conducted in Spain. Recently, one of the reporters covering Capitol Hill stopped me on the way to my office and ... Recently, I was back in southern Illinois. Recently, the team was working on a project which ... Recently, stories have emerged of disappearing journalists. Recently, policy makers decided to go a step further. Recently, the Swedish central bank issued new coins and notes. Recently, she was in Barkedu, one of the hardest-hit communities in rural Liberia.

{A good chairman will try to bring out what the individual members of the board have to offer. Reciprocally, they should come to a board meeting with a clear idea of how they may be able to contribute.}

Reflexively, gunners on the boat returned fire, hitting Alexander's plane.

Regionally, Uganda enjoys growing influence.

Regrettably, the Arabs' brilliant civilisation declined almost as fast as it rose. Regrettably, this is not the end of the story. Regrettably, I jumped into the water without a swimsuit. Regrettably, there is only one answer. Regrettably, cultures are being homogenized. Regrettably, many of them are not adequately trained.

Regretfully, that information was not communicated at once.

Reluctantly, he had abandoned the drug theory. Reluctantly, I agreed. Reluctantly, the admiral gave permission for any to depart who wished to. Reluctantly, he ordered his troops to retreat. Reluctantly, he called the number again. Reluctantly, I joined the rest of the group. Reluctantly, I woke up my wife. Reluctantly, Robert came back again. Reluctantly, I put the paper down.

Remarkably, there were few injuries. Remarkably, no one is quite sure whether the first phenomenon has anything to do with the second. Remarkably, he displayed no trace of rancour. Remarkably, his brother-in-law agreed to help. Remarkably, another Harvard professor, Kenneth Froot, made the exact same mistake. Remarkably, even guilty suspects are more likely to cooperate with police when they sense respect rather than intimidation in the attitude of the arresting officer. Remarkably, I wasn't scared. Remarkably, the itinerary was completed in three days. Remarkably, he funded the trip himself. Remarkably, he recovered and lived another thirty years. Remarkably, an even worse catastrophe nearly happened in the same stadium in the spring of 1927. Remarkably, until the war many women in America had been unable to work whether they wanted to or not. Remarkably, we are still very close and see each other often. Remarkably, some have survived the centuries. Remarkably, the president has emphatically refused to rule out American military intervention.

Repeatedly, doctors who work with obese patients compare many of them to alcoholics or drug addicts. Repeatedly, reporters had come to his door, poking, probing, demanding answers.

Reputedly, the church had cost \$35 million to build.

Resignedly, she followed his quick, waddling pace out the wide double doors.

Restlessly, I checked my watch again.

Revealingly, they had no concept of the future either. Revealingly, the government hasn't even bothered offering an official reaction. Revealingly, the man had a long knife stuck in his belt. Revealingly, food in Britain is reduced to unappealing scientific denominations such as "saturated fats", "fatty acids", "transfats" and "monounsaturates".

Rightly, Henry Ford reasoned that mass production would drastically cut production costs.

Sadly, these laws could also deepen the cleavage in Australian society. Sadly, the hooligans have not disappeared. Sadly, this year's festival was the scene of a miniature crime wave. Sadly, he rose to leave. Sadly, the man who should be showing us the way forward is turning into a catastrophe of a role model. Sadly, his wife and daughter didn't like the idea. Sadly, many of them are no longer with us. Sadly, this is not where the story ends. Sadly, those were the last words the poor man ever spoke. Sadly, we've discovered that building such projects is more glorious than maintaining them. Sadly, there are two big delusions at work here. Sadly, there was no early warning. Sadly, he was unable to watch his grandchildren grow up.

Scientifically, what Mesmer was doing was worthless.

Secretly, she was afraid she might grow attached to them. Secretly, I was not sure I was ready to share myself with any other child.

Separately, all MPs have received written warning from the tax office. Separately, the police issued sketches of four suspects.

Serendipitously, I am writing these words in the Delamar Greenwich Harbor Hotel in Connecticut.

"Seriously, the Belgian team is really good," Mr C. said. Seriously, you never want to find out what people really think of you. Seriously, I have more important things to do.

Sheepishly, I confirmed that I had seen it.

Shockingly, he started engaging in insider trading within a couple of weeks of joining. Shockingly, the difference in average life expectancy between poor and wealthy women widened from 3.9 years to 13.6 years.

Shrewdly, she prefers to be seen in the company of the new mayor of London.

Significantly, that dissatisfaction is on the rise in the countries that were long the most Europhile. Significantly, of the four women MPs who voted, only one supported the motion.

Silently, we all stood and moved out of the auditorium.

Similarly, we learned that almost half of our respondents—47.7% to be exact—have one device on which they use voice technology. Similarly, the Social Democrats have promised a reduction in the tax burden. Similarly, the Australian government furnished the IMF with A\$ 1.5 billion. Similarly, most names of people and places don't turn up in the plural. Similarly, more women prefer tall men than short men. Similarly, an executive's wife wrote to me how her husband struggled to survive his abusive CEO. Similarly, tourism accounts for millions of jobs. Similarly, it has been suggested that ... Similarly, globalisation cannot be undone, but must be adapted to be more equable. {His experiments with people interested in wine revealed that they couldn't tell the difference between whites and reds. Similarly, tests have found that many people can't tell the difference between foie gras and dog food.} Similarly, if a group experiences economic, political, and cultural discrimination, group cohesion tends to increase. Similarly, there is wide disagreement over ...

Simultaneously, they asked American museums to examine their collections for items they might have obtained from Mr. Kapoor. Simultaneously, the Americans were on the offensive in Italy and in the Pacific.

Slowly, things returned to normal. Slowly, she started saying in public what she was telling colleagues in private. Slowly, I taxied on to the runway. Slowly, she began to eat again. Slowly, he put his life back together. Slowly, this has changed.

Socially, the act of expressing uncertainty is a display of weakness. Socially, chimpanzees are a lot like us.

Specifically, scientist have documented a threefold increase in autism among those born less than a year after a brother or sister. Specifically, they wanted to lower local school property taxes. Specifically, we can use discipline to shape our minds. Specifically, their health may suffer.

Statistically, that is the safest place to be. Statistically, there is one car to every second inhabitant. Statistically, there are poorer countries than Tanzania. Statistically, it is very likely that some planets are inhabited. Statistically, there is probably a pretty good chance they're going to die. Statistically, nearly one-third of the cadets would wash out. Statistically, sharks have far more to fear from us than we do from them.

Stealthily, Mr. Newbold comes from the closet in which he has been hiding.

Strangely, our society doesn't encourage truth-telling. Strangely, the greatest benefit of this bottom-up process is saving precious time. Strangely, many are able to look at the long term in their investment portfolios, but not in their relationships.

Strategically, the base was perfectly located for attacks against American troops. Strategically, the Japanese had an opportunity here for a decisive victory. Strategically, the recommendation to deploy American troops is doubtful.

Strikingly, the idea of basic income is being championed across the ideological spectrum. Strikingly, many of these patterns were macroscopic.

Structurally, this was built as a fortress.

Stunningly, in a war that NATO believes killed some 5,000 Yugoslavs, not a single allied pilot died in combat.

Stupidly, I believed him.

Stylistically, the Rosenkavalier represents a retreat from Strauss's usual, modernist compositions. Stylistically, the album was a fusion of Zulu music and various European traditions.

Subsequently, he graduated from Fishburne Military School. Subsequently, both troopers received the Distinguished Service Cross. Subsequently, policies to reduce the use of DDT probably were effective. Subsequently, intimate details of his life were rehashed in the tabloids. Subsequently, our family went to Camp David on almost every free weekend. (Jimmy Carter)

Suddenly, we heard a commotion far behind us. Suddenly, a man leaped out from behind some trees. Suddenly, there was a pause and everyone turned to the far end of the room. Suddenly, the human tragedy was there for all Europeans to see. Suddenly, her husband dropped the divorce suit. Suddenly, a broad vision of the future is swimming in front of you. Suddenly, I did not want to be alone for a minute.

Superficially, this trend toward specialization makes sense. Superficially, it probably resembled the old forests that ...

Surprisingly, the science of etymology sometimes acquires political overtones. Surprisingly, of the estimated one million people in this country who choose sterilisation each year, almost half are men.

Surreptitiously, I checked the faces of my colleagues.

Symbolically, the destruction of these weapons meant the end of five years of armed struggle.

{Synergistically, coal drove trains that in turn carried crops, crowds, and much else. A similar synergy may operate to open the coming interplanetary economy.}

Still, I wouldn't want my daughter to grow up to be Hillary Clinton.

Strangely, Russia is a society that dotes on children. Strangely, the book was fiercely criticized shortly after its publication. Strangely, it never occurred to me that I might be killed. Strangely, I don't recall the discomfort of the hot summer days of South Georgia. (Jimmy Carter)

Strictly, "aggravate" means to make a bad situation worse.

Suddenly, two men jumped out of the bushes beside the road. Suddenly, the migrants who had supplied Libya's labor find themselves in a domain where beggars congregate at intersections. Suddenly, Mr B. had two challengers. Suddenly, Ebola wasn't such a distant reality for the Western world. Suddenly, something that looks like a gamble looks awfully appealing. Suddenly, rescue personnel rushed into the building. Suddenly, he took hold of her.

Superficially, this wisdom is sound.

Supposedly, the flak batteries expected any raiders to come from the east.

Surprisingly, people actually seem to be doing something about it. Surprisingly, when you are standing on the ground, air pressure changes measurably. Surprisingly, his mother had been far from grateful.

Tactically, we should've hit the radars first. Tactically, the operation was simplicity itself.

Tearfully, she washed her hand under the cold tap.

Technically, single market rules will still be decided by all 27 countries. Technically, a fancy electronic watch is a wearable computer. Technically, when you return to your country of origin voluntarily you are surrendering your refugee status. Technically, he serves as assistant team leader. Technically, we weren't prohibited from doing this. Technically, Kurt might be considered to be police. Technically, it's illegal to sell water from wells or rivers.

Technologically, the new model was much more complex.

Tellingly, the suicide rate among young South Asian females [in Britain] is three times the national average. Tellingly, the person who has so far paid the greatest price for this behaviour is a woman.

Temperamentally, Mr Brown may find it difficult to cope. Temperamentally, the two women were different.

Temperamentally, I am not well suited to meditation. Temperamentally, his practice doesn't suit my nature.

Temperamentally, I like to be fair and to give people the benefit of the doubt.

Temporarily, the boss might need to take tighter hold of the reins.

Thankfully, we still have normal chefs serving normal food. Thankfully, Andy showed up just in time. Thankfully, my old colleagues were nice enough to invite me. Thankfully, the flat has come already furnished. Thankfully, help is on the way. Thankfully, this is a weight I won't have to carry. Thankfully, we were guided out by my friend Andrew. Thankfully, the days of deciding what to eat purely on the basis of calorie counts are over. Thankfully, those mistakes didn't hurt anyone. Thankfully, neither he nor us ever got into trouble for that episode. Thankfully, she is not going to remember. Thankfully, there is a simple prescription. Thankfully, it appears that citizens of all races are using their votes to show that this is not acceptable. Thankfully, things are already changing.

Theoretically, it sounds ideal to work fewer hours.

Traditionally, Europeans have preferred to collect coins of their own country. Traditionally, training colleges have had no problems attracting applicants. Traditionally, the Inuit were nomadic. Traditionally, Indonesians practiced a tolerant brand of Islam. Traditionally, spinning was the work of women and weaving the work of men. Traditionally, singles are released before albums. Traditionally, women have not been expected to initiate sexual contact. Traditionally, they started at three p.m. Traditionally, women aren't allowed to address the elders. Traditionally, the optimist sees the glass as half full while the pessimist sees it as half empty. Traditionally, a woman in labour is assisted by one or several older women. Traditionally, the mother is given custody of the children.

Tragically, my good friend and colleague Colin Smith died shortly before the present work was published. Tragically, the attack failed to kill anyone of any importance apart from the CIA's own agent. Tragically, they never had a chance to enjoy the things for which they spent a lifetime saving. Tragically, he was to die a few days later.

Troublingly, women have started to take an active part in the conflict as suicide bombers. Troublingly, the study found that their fears were well founded.

Truly, we shall not see his like again.

Truthfully, finding the rest of the group didn't enter my mind.

Typically, a casino can expect a 51 per cent return on bets. Typically, they [= the good motels] were built around a generous lawn with shady trees. (Bill Bryson) Typically, much of the debate is theoretical. Typically, they call such efforts unfair. Typically, they can figure out what has happened from a variety of sources. Typically, both sides declared victory. Typically, share prices reflect the market's best collective bet on the future.

Ultimately, the government placed a bounty on wolves. Ultimately, you're the person who's going to be making decisions. Ultimately, the Afghanistan campaign did not involve our regiment. Ultimately, they approve or disapprove the final plan. Ultimately, the totality of these private decisions has created a problem. Ultimately, that meant even more federal borrowing. Ultimately, much depends on the Pakistani army. Ultimately, talk of a true currency war is overstated. Ultimately, deeply indebted countries would face a crisis. Ultimately, the social pressure had induced her to capitulate. Ultimately, he was allowed to fly to Malaysia. Ultimately, it is investment in the form of reconstruction and development that will win the day. Ultimately, leaders at WHO will have to wrestle with the challenge of better controlling further epidemics. Ultimately, what I learned about Ebola is that it is controllable. Ultimately, he reached the highest NCO rank attainable. Ultimately, it took six surgeons and more than 30 other staff members to complete his 15-hour surgery. Ultimately, too many middle-class people benefit from the system. Ultimately, he is the decision maker. Ultimately, we'll never know.

Unaccountably, the bomb failed to detonate.

Unashamedly, he exploits gnawing cultural insecurities as the country faces profound demographic shifts.

Unbelievably, the vehicle made it back to the high ground. Unbelievably, he was calm and unmoved by the whole event.

Understandably, many people find it hard to tell whether ... Understandably, he isn't keen to admit he played a poor hand. Understandably, the book was wholly controversial. Understandably, he became upset as he told me the facts. Understandably, doctors find it hard to take when their treatment paradigm is challenged. Understandably, the Bush Administration's actions in Iraq have produced a much bigger backlash. Understandably, these sellers don't offer any bargains. Understandably, sperm donor privacy can be a problem. Understandably, my friend was upset. Understandably, the local banks all refused to give me a loan.

Undoubtedly, some of these views will get me in trouble. Undoubtedly, she was a paragon of beauty and grace. Undoubtedly, this will require new faces to step to the forefront.

Uneasily, he opened the door.

Unerringly, the bullet found the shooter's mark.

Unexpectedly, just below the crest I saw three helmets in the underbrush.

Unfortunately, there is little or no support among the major powers. Unfortunately, Roget was very much a man of his time. Unfortunately, Janet's work has been largely ignored. Unfortunately, the world will have to wait another five years before ... Unfortunately, I had the curiosity to take it out of the unsealed envelope and read it. Unfortunately, there is more to being an author than writing the books. Unfortunately, there is no shortcut. Unfortunately, I broke the rule on this occasion. Unfortunately, life is not that simple. Unfortunately, that didn't take very long. Unfortunately, the answers are as opaque as the global banking system. Unfortunately, economists aren't allowed to conduct such experiments. Unfortunately, sex education in the U.S. is a crazy quilt of haphazard programs. Unfortunately, no one is doing that. Unfortunately, this legal loophole makes effective policing of bicycle traffic difficult. Unfortunately, it isn't always so easy. Unfortunately, what is going on in Zambia is going on in the rest of Africa. Unfortunately, they didn't have the pass code. Unfortunately, most investment books tend to focus on technical skills. Unfortunately, their predictions were true.

Unhappily, travellers are so often the caricatures of the nations which they represent. (C. Doyle)

Unintentionally, Shockley contributed to one of the most spectacular industry expansions in history. Unintentionally, he had been holding his arm up the whole time.

Unmistakably, prices were going down.

Unobtrusively, he bowed his head and prayed.

Unquestionably, Babylon was a very large town by ancient standards. {Unquestionably, there is progress. The average American now pays out twice as much in taxes as he formerly got in wages. (H. L. Mencken)}

Unsurprisingly, our polarized age is now producing polarized visions of heaven. {When Mandela turned 80, his birthday present to the nation was to release 9,000 prisoners. <u>Unsurprisingly</u>, they continued to pillage, rape and murder.} Unsurprisingly, he knows all the best places to eat in Rome. Unsurprisingly, her ideal is Katie Price. Unsurprisingly, it's loyalty that is at the heart of the appeal of Europe's new populism. Unsurprisingly, there are enterprising businesses trying to cash in on this idea. Unsurprisingly, when I ask a dozen people from the plaza to the main street what they think of President Donald J. Trump, they all have negative opinions. Unsurprisingly, the Great Canyon can make a person's problems seem small. Unsurprisingly, many Jews in Europe feel under assault. Unsurprisingly, many view these services as a violation of privacy.

Unwittingly, the fanatics may help strengthen the beliefs of more reasonable people.

Usually, that is a single sheet of paper. Usually, Charles and I know what the other is thinking. Usually, moving is a disadvantage for a kid because he loses his peer group.

Verily, there is something deep down which is rotten. (D. Doyle) Verily, there is none that showeth, verily, there is none that declareth, verily, there is none that heareth your words. (Isaiah 41, 26)

Weirdly, it works in part because it's such an easy concept that even time-pressed lunatics can remember it. Weirdly, I'm standing in my childhood bedroom right now. Weirdly, many of them are fans of the authors they pirate.

Wordlessly, they formed into lines.

Worryingly, many young women wished they had waited longer [to have sex]. Worryingly, this trend comes as voters worldwide seem more attracted to strongmen and dictators.

Diese angeführten Beispiele demonstrieren eine Auffälligkeit der englischen Sprache, die man häufig vorfindet: ein Komma nach einem einen Satz einleitenden Adverb auf –ly. Dieses Komma ist jedoch nicht zwingend zu setzen, und es gibt auch viele Beispiele, wo es fehlt, zum Beispiel:

Admittedly it's easier to give full attention to your work if you are naturally interested in it.

Anatomically the ear has three distinguishable parts: the outer, middle, and inner ear.

Apparently British courts don't appreciate the nature of the threat.

Architecturally it's a mix of ancient and avant-garde.

Basically the teams just had to get a ball past the opponents' line.

Clearly Anne herself was very upset.

Conversely it is the Tories who are already getting tetchy. Conversely a fish caught in the US and processed in China is a "product of China".

Environmentally the traditional incandescent bulb is hopeless: only 15 percent of the energy it generates is used to produce light.

Fittingly it was Mark Bridge who scored the 73rd-minute winner in a game that saw him become just the ninth A-League player to make 200 appearances.

Fortunately the thieves didn't find my wife's jewels. Fortunately I decided not to send the e-mail.

Geographically these countries are the closest to England.

Historically African import tariffs have been high. Historically the issue of land ownership in Russia has caused revolutions, disasters and atrocities. Historically Muslims have played a big part in India's development.

Hopefully you have thought about these things. Hopefully the peace agreement will be successful.

Ideally we would retain a cadre of around 5,000 Special Forces and trainers.

Intuitively she knew it was best to keep her feelings to herself.

Ironically at the point Schumacher lost control the race had already been red-flagged to a halt. [British Grand Prix 1999]

Lastly I should like to thank the Transport Committee for their constructive response to my draft report.

Luckily we haven't had any accidents yet. Luckily the journey only lasted a few minutes.

Naturally someone in my position has to be careful.

Obviously this Administration has not been responsive to these issues.

Ordinarily people in health and social care work very effectively together.

Originally they were a tribe of nomadic hunters and gatherers. Originally I thought I'd be in Paris for three years.

Ostensibly they were there to support the general notion of breaking the gender barrier in presidential politics.

Philosophically this is a challenging concept.

Secretly I was starting to fall a bit in love with him.

Simultaneously they believed that persons of no status, particularly persons who had done something wrong, deserved physical punishment.

Strategically the company is focused on an aging population, so time is on its side.

Theoretically the school is open to anyone.

Undeniably she was one of the foremost revolutionaries of her time.

Undoubtedly she was extremely pretty.

Unfortunately the hamster, an adventurer, was never happy in his beautiful cosy cage and was for ever escaping. Unfortunately there is no single right answer to the problem.

Unintentionally Israel also has contributed to ...

Verily there is a reward for the righteous; verily there is a God that judges in the earth. (Psalm 58, 11)

Dass für den Fall ohne Komma nur eine Seite mit Beispielen angeführt wird – verglichen mit 17 Seiten mit Gegenbeispielen mit Komma – bedeutet nicht, dass der Verzicht auf das Komma bloß der Ausnahmefall wäre und sagt nichts über die relative Häufigkeit aus. Dieses Ungleichgewicht ist vielmehr der Ansicht des Verfassers zuzuschreiben, dass Analogiefälle zum Deutschen keinen großen Erkenntnisgewinn bringen.

<u>Anmerkung:</u> Nicht jede am Satzanfang abgetrennte Zeitangabe fällt in die hier untersuchte Kategorie des unterschiedlichen Sprachgebrauchs zwischen Englisch und Deutsch: Often, when you change the preposition after a word, you change the meaning as well. Hier sind die beiden Kommas dem eingeschobenen Nebensatz geschuldet – im Deutschen ist das genauso möglich.

## 1.2. Comma after adverbs not ending in -ly

Abroad, Russia has a skeptical Europe on one border and an expansive China on another. Abroad, Hillary Clinton has worked to broker a marriage of diplomacy and technology. Abroad, there were concerns, too. Abroad, China is building military installations on disputed Pacific reefs.

- Afterward, there were familiar complaints of neglect. Afterward, they would talk to the locals. Afterwards, the officers decided to let the remaining guards keep their weapons. Afterward, relief arrived in dribs and drabs.
- Again, the sacrifice can be seen as a ritual purification for tasks ahead. Again, I don't want to make this sound like I'm a saint. {Then Tanya became pregnant with our second child. Again, that was a lot of strain for my wife.}
- Already, the company's small-scale suppliers have complained about ... Already, a passionate debate has broken out in military circles about ... Already, the Obama administration has been trying to stop an effort by poorer nations to strike a new international bargain. Already, demographers see imbalances in Albania and the Caucasus. Already, France seems to be recalculating the prediction of a quick handover. Already, signs of erosion are everywhere in the Ganges Delta. Already, Warren Buffett's letters to shareholders are among the best of business literature. Already, a tentative pushback has begun. Already, Russian has seen hundreds of citizens killed in the terrorist bombing of an airliner. Already, most of those forecasters predict serious market turbulence. Already, about 5,000 minors have vanished from Italy's reception centers. Already, the place teemed with people. Already, deaths and the flight of survivors have gutted at least one village. Already, China has an estimated 200 million surveillance cameras. Already, it's clear that the system is not working.
- Altogether, our U-boats had hit the incredible number of twenty ships out of the first convoy. Altogether, well over a thousand million people speak an Indo-European language. Altogether, they had flown over 200 sorties that day.
- Anyway, he had already made certain decisions.
- Before, I couldn't talk about it without crying. Before, you needed only a few publications to get a job offer.

  Before, it took at least three hours to get blood in an emergency. Before, victims of violence would hesitate to file a complaint. Before, I thought that Greece would be one of the best places to live.
- Below, I will recount the attempts to explain the origin of two words ... Below, we will propose a few strategies.
- Besides, the U.S. need to reserve its influence. Besides, there are traditions to be upheld. Besides, there are ways round any system. Besides, a slim hope is better than none at all.
- Earlier, the former editor of the newspaper told the jury that ... Earlier, a lot of these topics would have been greeted with a yawn.
- Elsewhere, the company has made more progress. Elsewhere, finance ministers don't have to worry about paparazzi. Elsewhere, security systems rely on surveillance cameras. Elsewhere, the recent appalling terrorist attacks in Paris show how vulnerable any society can be. Elsewhere, these historic results would lead to street parties. Elsewhere, the migration rates of wild reindeer have shifted.
- First, do no harm. (Hippocrates) First, we had to find a powerful computer.
- {For two reasons the Wright Brothers had chosen Kitty Hawk for their experiment. Firstly, it was a windy place and they could only take off in the right sort of wind. Secondly, there were large sand dunes there which they could use as runways.}
- Further, we need more research to understand why even young men in affluent families are not immune to the pull of downward mobility. Further, our executive board comprises key elected individuals who work in a voluntary capacity only. Further, this is almost always a scam.
- Furthermore, regulators should encourage a greater variety of financial institutions. Furthermore, the changes that men experience as they age are not simply expressions of hormone levels. Furthermore, El Salvador is home to one of the world's most violent societies. Furthermore, by this time halberds [= Hellebarden] had passed out of use even in Ireland.
- Hence, it is that apparitions of the dead are most clear and most common about the time of death. (C. Doyle) Hence, my request to Parliament to the effect that we should not again cast doubt upon the directive, as Mrs Breyer thinks we have to. Hence, my excitement.

Henceforth, they would only fly at night.

Here, there are day now when I can make 500 pesos. Here, robots are just another way to make companies more efficient.

Hereabouts, a grudging how-do is quite enough.

Heretofore, they had received little credible instruction.

However, the matter had progressed to a point which would have made refusal to go seem rather ungracious. (Saki)

Indeed, recent research suggest that popularity isn't entirely positive. Indeed, neuroscience research is showing that the plasticity of the adult brain is much greater than previously believed. Indeed, recent years have been mortifying to traditionalists. Indeed, if we're to make the investments required to revamp our schools, then we we will need to rediscover our faith that every child can learn. (Obama) Indeed, your wife is probably right. Indeed, most people envisage humans as in some sense the culmination of evolution. {For a long time nobody spoke. Indeed, the voyagers scarcely looked at each other.}

Inside, I was approached by a gentleman who looked like a court usher. Inside, soldiers were preparing for that night's memorial service. Inside, six bunks, a kitchen and a toilet provide basic necessities. Inside, it was even more opulent than she had envisioned. Inside, the house was cold. Inside, children scooped up handfuls of rice.

Instead, we have been doing the opposite. {The vast majority of emergency-room complaints are not actual emergencies. Instead, they involve common maladies that are easily handled by primary caregivers.} {A generation was raised to expect that good grades would reward them with fulfilling jobs that fed their passions. Instead, they would up with precarious, meaningless work and student load debt.} {He never made it to Europe. Instead, he was captured the moment he arrived in Libya.} {Don't clean up after him or suggest what clothes he should wear. Instead, treat him as a competent, reliable person.} {I think we have to envision the world we want and lobby for it. Instead, some people are dropping out of contemporary society altogether.} {The engineers decided not to set up temporary field hospitals, as they'd done in the past. Instead, they would convert buildings that were already outfitted with electricity.} {Normally, she would hug the woman, but hugs aren't allowed anymore. Instead, she grips both of the woman's hands in her gloved fingers.} {Markets don't work well in crises. Instead, economic crises are symptomatic of markets not working well.}

Last, we cleaned our bodies and personal gear.

Later, I had to admit that Monty was right. Later, his remains were dug up.

Likewise, the number of Mexicans leaving the United States has grown. Likewise, we all agree that there must be limits to the state's power to control our behaviour. Likewise, weight gain happens for all sorts of reasons.

Meanwhile, psychologists interested in cognition began to examine this discovery. Meanwhile, German exports will set a record this year. Meanwhile, some troubling facts remain. Meanwhile, 95% of violent crimes in Mexico go unresolved. Meanwhile, a number of innovations have made U.S. farmers more productive. Meanwhile, conditions in factories are terrible. Meanwhile, technological advances have made available devices that ... Meanwhile, she is keeping up a fairly gruelling schedule. Meanwhile, she was helping lead a therapy group for Syrian women coping with trauma and displacement. Meanwhile, evidence suggests that ... Meanwhile, my philosophic interests continued in a rather unexpected way. Meanwhile, the government has legalized marijuana for medical production. Meanwhile, the children have been struggling to understand why we couldn't go. Meanwhile, America's national mood has drifted in the opposite direction. Meanwhile, there had been other cases. Meanwhile, I had become an established section leader. Meanwhile, millions of Americans are struggling with poverty.

Moreover, scientist say this is a mildly optimistic outlook. Moreover, introducing market norms into social exchanges violates the social norms. Moreover, they were under attack by a new enemy. Moreover, the funding mechanisms also need to be improved. Moreover, if significant changes are not made to the current situation, it will be impossible to cope with the increase in air traffic ... Moreover, he smelt powerfully of pipe tobacco.

- Nationwide, people living in remote Australia now take their own lives at twice the rate of those in the city. Nationwide, the estimated average public-school teacher's salary is now \$58,950.
- Nearby, a tin awning dropped a rectangle of shade over a battered wooden bench. Nearby, lines of people are waiting to get in. Nearby, a number of unmarked burial sites were covered with stones. Nearby, the entrance to the vault was shrouded in darkness. Nearby, more than two dozen armored vehicles are collecting dust under the desert sun.
- Nevertheless, ethnic minorities are under-represented in most police forces. Nevertheless, she is determined to become the first woman in this conservative village to have a job. Nevertheless, building a better system is desirable. Nevertheless, it should be remarked that this is not the only difficulty. Nevertheless, he is continuing his personal campaign.
- Next, the U.S. could give far greater assistance in building a functional justice system in Mexico.
- Nonetheless, the residents remain defiant. Nonetheless, he seems somewhat amazed by his success. Nonetheless, France argues that ... Nonetheless, Iraq remains deeply scarred by war.
- Now, an astonishing 100,000 farmers and environmentalists have developed an appetite for protest. Now, I should be very glad if you would have the kindness to show us over the house, Mr. Cunningham. (C. Doyle) {During my childhood, the water table was two metres below ground. Now, you have to dig for or five metres.} Now, the robots are finishing off the humans. {China has long censored what its people read and say online. Now, it is increasingly policing what people are saying about it all over the world.} {Many couples get caught in circles of conflict they hate but can't seem to escape. Now, researchers who study the ways married people communicate are shedding new light on these patterns.}

Nowadays, the possibilities seem endless.

- Often, the land given to them was unfertile. Often, they have had a negative experience with mainstream medicine. Often, I don't go into my living room to save electricity. Often, it's a matter of perception. Often, students become homesick. Often, all that was necessary to earn America's enmity was to get in the way of our economic interests. Often, no explanation is given for the punishment. Often, it is the women who encourage the man to migrate.
- Oftentimes, there is a lack of knowledge about other cultures. Oftentimes, you do not need anything more than a person's name to search the database.
- Once, a watershed was a line of separation between waters flowing to different rivers. Once, an educated person could read pretty much everything important. Once, that might have reassured him.
- Onstage, she sees herself as having an energy that is somewhat angry and weird.
- Otherwise, demand will likely be met by other supplies. {The port is good for the village, it creates jobs.

  Otherwise, everyone would have to leave.} {a good conversation can sometimes be as vital to the dining experience as the food on the table. Otherwise, the leftovers in the refrigerators might be enough.}
- Outside, the fog had cleared a little. Outside, a squad prepared to leave base. Outside, I could see men lined up on either side of the road. Outside, a summer thundershower was sending fat drops of rain on to the dusty sidewalk. Outside, the lavatories were grottos of ice.
- Overall, the situation was generally peaceful. Overall, he did rather well. Overall, our battalion was to provide security for a number of key downtown buildings. Overall, the book covers a large chunk of history. Overall, the number of houses in Britain quadrupled in the 19<sup>th</sup> century. Overall, Edison was of course immensely successful. Overall, the [finance] industry earns 30% of all corporate profits while creating just 6% of the country's jobs. Overall, most of them were able to find ways to cope with the pressure. Overall, the mission was a big shambles.

Overhead, the ceiling forms a creamy white oval. Overhead, shrouds of mosquito netting hung from the rafters.

Overnight, I became a good player. Overnight, the prices of both products soared. Overnight, I kept getting woken by the odd crackle of gunfire. Overnight, the number of trucks increased by 20 percent.

{Our patriotism doesn't lead to radical nationalism. Rather, we are more concerned about our country's economic development.} {Our free-market system is the result neither of natural law nor of divine providence. Rather, it emerged through a painful process of trial and error. (Obama)} {In the five years that I spent talking to 120 women across the U.S. about [sexual] pleasure, low desire rarely stemmed from a medical malady or a psychological condition. Rather, it was often a healthy response to quietly unwanted or lustreless sex.} {The play does not preach. Rather, it is at times hilarious, poking fun at human foibles.} {This isn't to say that you should worry that every bottle of water you drink is contaminated. Rather, a better understanding of how the industry works is important for public health.} {There is no evidence that people are bothered by economic inequality itself. Rather, they are bothered by something that is often confounded with inequality: economic unfairness.} {In the fight against viruses, humanity needs to guard borders. But not the borders between countries. Rather, it needs to guard the border between the human world and the virus-sphere.}

Regardless, politicians in the once rich Western world can't continue to dodge the problems of megadebt.

Regardless, the Obama administration has made clear that it has no plans to make anyone legally accountable.

Regardless, we had a job to do.

Someday, these things may be as common as a fire extinguisher.

Somehow, I managed to get back on my feet.

Sometimes, a woman has to be alone. Sometimes, quantity has a quality all its own. (Joseph Stalin) Sometimes, a drug that works against a mutation in one type of cancer also works against that same mutation in another cancer, but sometimes it does not. Sometimes, even the auction house may not know who the seller is. Sometimes, Chinese citizens also push foreign companies to censor themselves. Sometimes, we are made to feel like second-class citizens.

Soon, you too will be able to sit in the comfort of your living room and watch ... Soon, Janet was able to tell how high up they were and how fast they were going. Soon, he was visiting the fortune teller three times a week. Soon, many of those same women formed local groups. Soon, many artefacts ended up elsewhere.

Still, handing over your house keys to a stranger is different. Still, the pattern is complex. Still, some things in Britain haven't changed. Still, India is promoting itself as a counterweight to China. Still, life has undoubtedly improved for most Chinese. Still, patients who eschewed what medicine had to offer were seen as problem patients. Still, there is grumbling. Still, some feel that the American way of life is a national recipe for worry. Still, the nature of the family has changed over the last forty years. Still, there is evidence to support the 5,000-year-old date. Still, experts say there are legitimate concerns about terrorism. Still, it is possible to navigate those hurdles. Still, insider trading could prove to be an issue. Still, the idea remained popular. Still, I knew she was right. Still, Europeans eat G.M. foods when they buy imports form the United States. Still, it was important to keep the time factor in mind. Still, the police officers remain determined to ... Still, excitement over the center has been palpable. {Ms Cummins researched the novel during trips to Mexico. She spoke with people whose families had been torn apart by deportations, lawyers who work with unaccompanied minors, migrants in shelters in Tijuana and human-right activists documenting abuses. Still, she concedes that she is an imperfect messenger.} Still, these disasters have their common impact.

Sure, some things were bad during that time. Sure, you can say the iPhone changed everything. Sure, children are born different, but ... Sure, President Trump has serious flaws – most leaders do.

Then, investigators raided homes owned by clan members. Then, the radio crackled. [Don't carry on [= sich beschweren] because your husband is not exactly what he was before you were married. Then, you only saw him in his leisure hours.]

There, she earned a degree in psychology and worked with street children. There, they learned the tactics of fighting in built-up areas. There, he found a new livelihood. There, they could all meet one another face-to-face.

Thereafter, I had problems of my own.

Thus, feminism itself is enjoying a resurgence.

Today, a typical British family will send and receive between 50 and 100 Christmas cards. Today, 800 million people are hungry. Today, this is no longer possible. {Long before stories were written down they were passed on through the generations by storytellers. Today, both the tales and the skills of the old storytellers are being revived by a new generation of performers.} Today, there are more Scots living in England than in Scotland. Today, the direct link between "class" and economic prosperity is disappearing fast. Today, many of the old steel-frame skyscrapers have been replaced by modern glass-clad structures. Today, most reservations are governed by a tribal council. Today, the internet is also hailed as the key to a new world. Today, no large garbage bins are to be found along the trail. Today, tour buses crowd the edge of Hoi An's old town. Today, such an industry might be considered "too big to fail". Today, the square is choked with weeds. Today, what impedes China's development is no longer its economic system, but ... Today, those rain forests are rapidly dwindling. Today, we can reconstruct what happened. Today, testing of tumors has become standard. Today, that lesson is being forgotten.

Together, we formatted and packaged the product at the end of the process. Together, they present a challenge to the political elite. Together, they own over 1.2 million shares of stock in Goldman Sachs. Together, we explored Cardiff on foot. Together, they add up to a large and continuing toll on our credibility. Together, we can work toward the goal of creating a more sustainable world. Together, they used their collective market power to put a floor under oil prices.

Tomorrow, the sun will rise over Boston. Tomorrow, the pressure begins again. Tomorrow, the dean of Canterbury and I share a platform.

Upstairs, our secretaries were set up outside our rooms. Upstairs, there were two bedrooms. Upstairs, Mr B. took the violin from its display case.

Worldwide, the crisis has slowed the growth of migration. Worldwide, there are about 1.3 million traffic fatalities every year. Worldwide, Guzman's notoriety is comparable with that of the Columbian cocaine king Pablo Escobar.

Yesterday, the project was shelved. Yesterday, the space was almost empty. Yesterday, the plot thickened. Yesterday, the bad news continued.

So wie bereits im Punkt 1.1. angeführt, gilt auch hier, dass die Kommas nach Adverbien nicht zwingend sind. Es gibt viele Beispiele ohne Komma (zum Beispiel bei den klassischen temporalen Adverbien wie "today, yesterday, tomorrow, now, then, soon, often"):

Now it's time to say good-bye.

Nowadays the buy-out firms' deals involve much less debt.

Often the symptoms are vague and nonspecific.

Oftentimes you will regret this.

Soon it became clear that the United Nations was facing a major financial crisis.

Then we could see a huge cloud of dust coming towards us.

Today we can see how far we've come.

Together they own a hair and beauty business in Norfolk. Together these add up to bad news for a country reeling from weeks of street violence.

Tomorrow there will be a beautiful memorial where family and friends can come together to remember the loved ones that they lost at the World Trade Center.

Yesterday we had a blizzard and school got cancelled!

### 1.3. Comma after single adjectives

Alive, the elephant was worth at least a hundred pounds.

Alone, we lay on our backs in the warm grass.

Distraught, we rushed her to the nearest hospital.

Evil, he thought all others evil.

Furious, the publishers closed their doors in protest. Furious, he began pummeling me.

Speechless, we both had stiff drink, then tried again.

Tired, we dozed fitfully.

Triumphant, Margaret Thatcher won re-election in 1983.

Unrepentant, she vowed to continue smoking at home.

### 1.4.1. Comma after present participles

Cursing, I rolled out of bed.

Dismounting, I followed the dispatch rider.

Gasping, I wrenched the wheel the other way.

Grinning, he waved as camera bulbs flashed.

Laughing, the rabbi waves back.

Returning, we either were hit by a German torpedo or ran aground while maneuvering to avoid it. (Jimmy Carter)

Smiling, he said he had something on his mind.

### 1.4.2. Comma after past participles

Alarmed, they dispatched a team of investigators. Alarmed, we went back to the kitchen.

Combined, the auction of 30 permits over three nights raises about \$3 million.

Concerned, he met with a group of parents.

Confused, Mr D. volunteered to join a pioneering program that seeks to prevent sexual violence.

Crestfallen, Rosa and Robert went home.

Dejected, I took the time to get everything back in place so as not to arouse suspicion.

Devastated, he decided to emigrate to America. Devastated, he broke down and told her everything.

Disappointed, I had to be content to watch them take off. Disappointed, Paul left the waiting room.

Discouraged, I repaired to a nearby restaurant.

Disillusioned, he left a year later.

Exasperated, I jumped up and wandered over to my car.

Exhausted, she leaned back in her chair. Exhausted, she took a nap at home.

Fascinated, I followed them all the way. Fascinated, we watched the drama below.

Frustrated, he made obscene gestures across the table.

Granted, that could have been disastrous. Granted, contrary to the hyperbole of his enemies in exile in Miami, Castro was hardly as bloodstained as other 20<sup>th</sup> century despots like Stalin or Hitler.

Heartened, the women decided they would simply leave for work in the morning.

Horrified, I jumped up from the table.

Incensed, their competitor filed a suit.

Intrigued, I followed at a respectable distance. {When he was living in London, he spotted a curious ad in the paper for a crystal ball séance that would tell you our future. <u>Intrigued</u>, he went.} Intrigued, I experimented with other topics. Intrigued, I picked it up.

Outnumbered, they fought with the desperation of the doomed. Outnumbered, they advanced to meet the enemy.

Outraged, they recruited attorneys from two other law firms.

Overburdened, the remaining doctors do not feel obligated to go out of their way to certify the death of someone who was not a patient.

{The doctor told him that his son had died. Overcome, he lost consciousness.}

Overwhelmed, the state also decided to temporarily halt all new searches for clandestine graves.

Panicked, I go online and call my mother.

Reassured, she went on her way. Reassured, he continued going to work.

Refreshed, he was up before dawn.

Shaken, she called Dr. James Evans, a professor of genetics.

Shocked, I told them that I knew nothing about a military operation. Shocked, I turned away.

Unassisted, he climbed the steep boarding ladder.

Unbidden, I took it upon myself to sit beside him.

Unchallenged, a lie often becomes history.

Unchecked, the regime grows in recklessness.

Undecided, I drove up to the main gate.

Undeterred, he continued to search for the missing child. Undeterred, he secretly flew to Delhi. Undeterred, the B-24s [= type of aircraft] skimmed the water until they crossed the coast. Undeterred, he went through with his plan. Undeterred, they kept up their efforts. Undeterred, he built a new shack.

Unheralded [= unangekündigt], we just passed a tipping point.

Unperturbed, they are racing ahead. Unperturbed, he fought on.

Unscathed, the B-24 with Gerald as co-pilot headed for England.

### 1.5. Others

Abgesehen von den Punkten 1. bis 4. gibt es noch weiter Fälle, wo bereits nach dem 1. Wort eines Satzes ein Beistrich steht. Solche Fälle werden hier aber nicht behandelt, weil sie kein "Überraschungspotential" bergen. Hier ein paar Beispiele:

Jack, normally a reasonable, man, was too upset to think clearly. John, you will have noticed, never said such a thing. Jane, come here at once! Remember, with age comes life experience and some wisdom. When, after a court appeal, they were counted ten months later, 69% of the voters had approved the initiative. If, before you start drinking, you're feeling friendly, or weepy, or euphoric, these feelings are likely to be exacerbated as you get more fucked up. {"That, I cannot tell you," the detective replied. "Not yet."} True, most parents do feel affection for their offspring. Courage, like fortitude, can be cultivated. Yes, I'll be there. {In civil cases, victories are measured in dollars. Plus, proving collusion in court is notoriously difficult.} So, I started attending classes in a pastry school.

## 2. Comma after introductory phrases

Im 2. Abschnitt betrachten wir die Kommasetzung nach adverbialen oder präpositionalen Satz-Einleitungen, welche aus mehr als einem Wort bestehen und im Deutschen kein Komma bekämen.

## 2.1. Time phrases at sentence beginning

After the demonstrations of November 1990, pupils were granted a new freedom of expression.

After Pearl Harbor, German U-boats off the U.S. coast were sinking merchant ships regularly.

After a while, they stopped and sat down beside me.

After some pleasantries, the duchess excused herself and left her guests alone.

After a moment's hesitation, I have him Sally's address.

After two glasses of wine, Andrew felt very happy.

After her speech, she gets jammed up by selfie takers and huggers.

After a phone call last month, he packed his bags.

A few days after their arrival, he was sent off to another city.

Nine months after our marriage, I found I was pregnant.

The day <u>after</u> Christmas, she left her job at the Pentagon.

Soon after his return, Mandela was arrested and sentenced to imprisonment on Robben Island.

Not long after, the family left Washington.

Three years ago, Richard Hung had a dream.

About two months ago, our bank received a huge amount of gold from the Bank of France. (C. Doyle)

Just a century ago, more than 100,000 wolves roamed the west.

Ten years ago, there was a major reform of the education system.

Twenty years ago, people were predicting the end of Britain's seaside resorts.

Just two weeks ago, a white youth was beaten up by black teens.

Two years ago, many people were predicting th end of the monarchy in Britain.

Twenty years ago, people weren't thinking in terms of coronaviruses being potential causes of pandemics. +

A few years ago, my husband and I were in the drugstore of a little town in Arizona.

All too often, this tragic situation is condoned by local officials.

Aready, the Patriots had missed a field goal.

As of last year, all children born in France are entitled to citizenship regardless of the ancestry of their parents.

As of March 17, Israel has recorded 304 COVID-19 infections.

At the age of 16, many migrants were sent to work on farms.

At 73, the man is embracing a new role.

At the age of four, he was taken from home.

At 32, he was asked to join the board of the Columbus Savings and Loan Society.

At 63, he could have looked back with satisfaction on a successful banking career.

At that moment, the two men heard a cry.

At that time, the country had practically no internet connections.

At the same time, many people have started to worry about their health.

At the time of its formation, the squadron was only equipped with training aircraft.

At times over the last 12 years, it has felt as if the world were reliving the period of 1918 to 1939.

At present, almost all new police recruits in London are white.

At first sight, that may sound discouraging.

At daybreak, they came to a hamlet.

At night, the great shrine is lit, but often empty.

At one point, the child is allowed to bang on the grand piano.

Before long, she was tackling social issues.

Before Darwin, many people accepted some version of biblical creation.

Before year's end, Warner Bros. had secured the film rights.

Between 1949 and 1989, 470 nuclear tests were carried out it the region.

Between 1975 and 1995, the number of Americans in prison rose from 380,000 to 1,600,000.

Between 1980 and 1996, migration to cities cut Europe's rural residents in half.

By week's end, the area had been sealed off.

By 1940, he had been married four times.

By 1920, the Indian population [in the USA] had fallen below 350,000.

By May 1993, they were having an affair.

During the world cup in Italy in 1990, the number of tourists dropped by about 30 per cent.

During the war, Ferdinand Porsche transferred the family workshop from bomb-damaged Stuttgart to the safety of Gmunden in Carinthia, Austria.

During his imprisonment, Hamid was moved from one camp to another.

During World War II, all Jews were targeted for extermination by the Nazis.

During his 1964 presidential campaign, Goldwater was attacked by Democrats and opponents within his own party.

During its 26,000 mile journey, the boat called at 13 ports.

During the trial, it soon became clear that ...

During the early 1970s, the government of President Salvador Allende initiated a land reform.

During his first appearance on television, the king paid tribute to the government's record.

During a visit to mainland China in 1995, Charles Zhang was struck by the enormous potential of information technology.

During the daytime, a 10-mile car journey across the middle ot London may well take you an hour and a half.

During childhood, we learn our mother tongue very thoroughly.

During a recent visit to Brazil, I was struck by the country's confidence.

During my childhood, the water table was two metres below ground.

During the wave of [Jane] Austen adaptations in the mid-1990s, there were no fewer than three feature-length takes on the novel ["Emma"].

First, I had to stop at the cloakroom.

For five years, over 4000 skilled workers did their best to restore the building to its former splendour.

For 40 years, Chinese civil servants received paltry pay.

For years, British police forces have been accused of racism.

For two days, Kim's family had no idea what had happened to her.

For more than 1,000 years, Constantinople was one of the most powerful cities in the world.

For 18 days, Columbus explored the northwestern coast of Hispaniola.

For over thirty years, she had served him loyally and well.

For a year, they fought bloody battles.

For many centuries, the British Isles have been inhabited by a mixture of peoples.

For centuries, French influenced all the languages of Europe.

For the entire week afterwards, I tried to avoid her.

For a while, she was married to a man from Egypt.

For a few long minutes, the line was quiet.

Perhaps for the first time in recent Hawaiian history, locals are saying jobs are not enough.

From the very beginning, Australians believed strongly in education.

From the outset, Morita's marketing concept was brand-name identification.

In 1937, tennis was broadcast from Wimbledon for the first time.

In 2018, 7,922 immigrant visas were issued to Nigerians.

In the late 1940s, the Daily Mail ran an article discussing ...

In January, a combination of heavy rain and high tides almost caused serious floods in the western city of Gloucester.

In January of this year, the ministry decided that ...

In the nineteenth century, public school developed fast.

In the early days, communications were primitive.

In August 1942, Gandhi was arrested and again sent to prison.

In the past, they lived like slaves. In the past, such a step would have been unthinkable.

In the middle of all this he found time for a holiday that was to have great implications for him.

In the last three or four years, more and more people have been coming to visit Britain.

In those days, the town was a part of the Austro-Hungarian Empire.

In the following days, anarchy ruled.

In the morning, she was admitted to hospital.

In the evening, we all met once again for dinner.

In 29 years, David had never cut himself shaving.

In two years, he would be an architect.

In the last two months, \$70 million in investment has left.

In the beginning, all the blood was a terrible shock.

In the meantime, authorities insist that the conflict is not as grave as intensive media coverage suggests.

In the late 1960s, Washington was gripped by a heroin epidemic.

In his boyhood he was ever the prankster and the practical joker.

In the spring, a very critical report showed that London's police force was full of "institutional racism".

In late spring 1666, bubonic plague began to eat away at London's population.

In the next few years, the London Metropolitan Police wants to recruit over 5,000 policemen.

In her thirteen years of power, Mrs. Thatcher changed and reformed many of Britain's institutions and traditions.

In the course of time, these different cultures have fused together.

In the long run, we are all dead. (J. M. Keynes)

{In the aftermath of murdering his brother, Cain is posed a simple question by God. "Where is your brother Abel?"}

Last year, more than 150,000 people were left near starvation.

Last Friday, Hillary Clinton walked out to the White House lawn and ...

Last September, President Putin ordered the armed forces reduced by almost one-third.

Twenty years <u>later</u>, the plan was approved.

Eight days later, four of them were found.

A few hours <u>later</u>, the President uttered a grim warning to the terrorists.

Ten days <u>later</u>, he flew to Valencia.

A few minutes <u>later</u>, she got up and went to the phone.

Five days later, she started feeling unwell.

A moment later, a face looked out.

Three years later, she died.

Decades <u>later</u>, New York City decided to erect a statue in her honour.

Next morning, Sully felt very ill.

Now, he worries that his employer, a cruise operator, could go bankrupt.

On December 27<sup>th</sup> 1997, the first parts of Windsor Castle were reopened to the public.

On 16 August 1977, CBS devoted the lead story to ...

On January 25, she told her colleagues she was recovering.

On Christmas Eve, I paid her a visit.

On the Saturday before the big interview, I talked on the phone to Sarah.

On a recent visit, most residents were off-limit.

One day, the crisis will end.

Over time, the families have grown increasingly frustrated.

Over night, permission had been given to ...

Almost overnight, the hunters had become the hunted.

Over the last year, there were 1240 politically motivated attacks on politicians and elected officials in Germany.

Over the centuries, violence has declined dramatically, as has our willingness to accept it. (Bill Gates)

Over the past few years, irresponsible politicians have deliberately undermined trust in science, in public authorities and in international cooperation.

Since January, I have been asked often if ...

Since her death in 1965, her work has been appreciated for its documentation of history.

So far this year, the attacks have averaged one a day.

So far, there is no data suggesting an increased risk of miscarriage.

This past week, we both stayed at home from church.

That year, the government held a referendum on independence.

The last time Henriette Reker ran for major, she was nearly killed.

Throughout his career, Juan Trippe had been driven by an instinct that ...

Throughout Donald Trump's presidency, an ominous question has hung in the air: How would he handle a truly serious crisis?

Towards the end of September, the weather began to get worse.

Under the Soviets, abortion was once the primary form of family planning. Under the Soviets, she worked as an electrician.

Until 20 years ago, most Australians ate boring English food.

Until the Second World War, Australians felt part of the British Empire.

Until very recently, the British monarchy did not do very much in the way of public relations. Until recently, she lived in a house in north London.

While travelling, Gaddafi stays in a palatial, air-conditioned tent.

With each passing day, it was becoming increasingly clear that things weren't going to return to normal soon.

#### More time phrases:

Almost immediately, the family fought back.

As always in this country, some are suffering more than others.

At first sight, the case is different.

At present, most of Germany's immigrant population is concentrated in urban enclaves.

At that time, my family had just moved to Amsterdam.

At that moment, I realised that I had only a few minutes left.

Each year, the helpline deals with about 30,000 cases.

Every morning, I began to work at ten, and every afternoon, I left at two.

Every year, more than 100,000 people go to the final of Australian Rules football.

Every spring, the whole town turns out for its carnival.

For the first time ever, the government is on course to fulfil the terms of an agreement with the IMF, struck in late 1998. For the first time ever, the number of billionaires Forbes could identify crossed into four figures, reaching 1.125.

From time to time, they held each other's hands under the table.

Less than 11 weeks from polling day, it is far from clear which side will prevail.

More than seven decades after her death, the aviator Amelia Earhart still fascinates.

Not long afterwards, they had sold the business and come down to St Mary Mead. (A. Christie)

One very stormy night, Mum went upstairs to little Johnny's bedroom.

Sooner or later, agriculture will also have to meet the demands of ...

That evening, Harold joined mother and daughter after dinner. That August, Michelle Obama delivered a stirring address at the Democratic National Convention.

The day Ralph came, Dad was on the evening shift.

The other day, I sat next to a woman whose left foot was bandaged.

Then, he disappeared from view.

Time and again, sisterhood trumped selfishness. Time and again, people rushed by and ignored her. Time and again, he gets himself out of trouble unassisted.

To date, both Labour and coalition governments have failed in this respect.

To this day, the Chanel suit is a model marriage of practicality and beauty.

Within months, much of the bounty was in England. Within a year, the Solidarity union [in Poland] had nearly 10 million members.

<u>Anmerkung 1:</u> Der "Satzbeginn" kann auch der eines Nebensatzes sein: It is a scandal that in 1998, men and women are still living and dying in the street.

<u>Anmerkung 2:</u> After the 1973 coup that brought Pinochet to power, the Mapuche Indians were forced to give back the land they had recovered.

Hier stünde zwar auch im Deutschen vor dem Hauptsatz ein Beistrich, aber "that brought Pinochet to power" ist ein

"defining relative clause", also ein Relativsatz, welcher im Englischen KEIN Komma hat – insofern unterscheidet sich hier der Gebrauch des Beistrichs vom Deutschen: Im Deutschen steht er (zusammen mit einem zweiten) wegen des Relativsatzes, im Englischen wegen der Zeitangabe am Satzbeginn.

Nach Zeitangaben am Satzbeginn ist die Kommasetzung im Englischen aber nicht verpflichtend. Es gibt auch viele Beispiele ohne Komma:

Ten years ago Bangladesh was a net importer of rice.

Already the moon had risen.

As ever Tracy was the last to go.

As yet no one has developed an emission-free solution to storing hydrogen.

At present "regions" do not officially exist in England.

Before invading Wales the Normans encouraged rival Welsh factions to fight each other.

During the Civil War Lincoln showed himself to be a shrewd military tactician.

During the war people turned to religion as a means of escape.

During those first few weeks we had the entire station to ourselves.

During April the weather was good. +

For the next 45 minutes a procession of several kilometres in length drove slowly past.

For the first time nearly 50,000 words originate from outside Britain in the latest edition of the Concise Oxford English Dictionary.

For a long time nobody spoke.

In the 19<sup>th</sup> century 90 per cent of people died at home.

In the 19th century the Huguenots [in Berlin] integrated completely.

In 1996 he founded a new Formula One racing team.

In 1901 the average man lived to 45.

In 1975 she established the first genetics laboratory in Iraq.

In the 1970s, humanity managed to completely eradicate the smallpox virus.

In the evening the wind became calm.

In recent years the U.S. has resigned its role as global leader.

Last year nearly 47 million tons of plastic were produced.

Now that Kim has become a celebrity she cannot forget that first photograph.

Over the last twenty years more than a billion dollars has poured into the country.

Over the course of their long detention many of the men began to develop health conditions.

Since the early 1980s the paths of the two nations have deviated.

Since 1991 more than 15,000 new lawyers have entered the field in Moscow.

Since his first holidays abroad as a teenager Gary had been aware of racism in Europe.

Today a virus can travel business class around the world in 24 hours.

Until recently Ireland's main export was people.

## 2.2. Place phrases at sentence beginning

Above the bed, a bucket is balanced to catch leaking water.

At the chessboard, he revealed almost nothing of his inner emotions.

At a restaurant, the woman meets with a few friends from the office.

At university, life gets even more survivalist.

At 9,000 metres, air density is about one-third of its value at sea level.

Behind her glasses, her pale blue eyes sparkled with intelligence.

Down below, thatched-roof huts squat together.

Down below, the old town, a jumble of Brahmin-blue cubes, sprawls into the haze.

From the outside, China's Communist Party appears powerful and effective.

In the U.S., such open activities would be a breach of the Anti-Terrorism Act of 1996.

In an interview with ABC News, Andrew Golden's grandfather said that ...

Inside his apartment, Holmes was talking with two men. (C. Doyle)

In restaurants, menus have been drastically simplified.

In these examples, the social allusions are generally perceived amongst English speakers.

In an ideal world, such developments wouldn't happen.

In Finland last year, the organic market was worth \$700 million.

In Israel, we have a different mentality.

In London, the ghosts of history are never far away.

In America, the best kind of success is the most visible.

In Africa, there are numerous language families.

In California alone, nearly one fifth of the people are Hispanic.

In the E.U. last year, 125,000 full-time farm jobs disappeared.

In his commentary, Richard Goldstone states that ...

In a public statement, the police announced further details.

In most families, the mother has a more intimate relationship with the children.

In a marriage of convenience, you do not expect to find love and happiness.

In some parts of America, visiting shrink is accepted as a normal thing to do.

In a nearby farmyard, 31-year-old Richard Bolton was doing some rrepair work on a tractor.

In a modern society, you'll never get people to agree to such rules.

In interviews, human rights activists insisted that ...

In more than thirty cities, a half-million high-school students took to the streets.

In sequels to the original movie, Godzilla has returned for more adventures.

In his book, Hoffmeier notes that ...

In a small room, a Chinese delegation negotiated with officials from Africa.

In modern India, there is no one left to defend caste practices.

In the second half of the book, Maxwell explains ...

In the torchlight, Murphy saw the body of the woman.

In most colleges, dorms are equipped with laundry facilities.

In English pubs, you always have to go to the bar to get your drink.

In the negotiations, the North Koreans sought to link their cooperation to ...

In one part of London, the police have just introduced a video system which can recognize faces in the street.

In English football, winning both the Premiership and the F.A. Cup in the same season has become almost a commonplace in recent years.

In China today, many of the most outspoken advocates of political reform are members of the scientific and academic communities.

In Denmark, a majority of voters came out for the euro.

In sub-Saharan Africa, there are more children out of school now than in 1990.

In Buenos Aires, cocaine powder sells for \$5 to \$20 a gram.

In every society, there is an inevitable clash when ancient traditions meet modern technology.

In a peasant community, the hams hanging from the beams were a symbol of the wealth of the households.

In most places, pubs must close at a fixed time, often 11 a.m.

In interviews with eyewitnesses from the neighbourhood, I was able to piece together a full account of what had happened.

In the annals of life, insects are one of the great success stories.

In Oscar Wilde's "The Picture of Dorian Gray", Dorian Gray is an extraordinarily beautiful young man who gradually falls into a life of increasing corruption.

In e-mail to his father, he articulated his fears.

In a boat, I have always noticed that it is the fixed idea of each member of the crew that he is doing everything. (J. K. Jerome)

In civil cases, victories are measured in dollars.

Anthropologists have observed that <u>in</u> cultures that expect women to enjoy sex as much as men do, women have regular orgasms.

Inside every American, there is a pioneer.

Midway between Colchester and Chelmsford and many miles from the nearest garage, we had a puncture.

On the ground, not everyone was so happy.

On some campuses, buildings have magnetic door locks which require student IDs.

On a human level, materialism has not proved very satisfactory.

On the surface, everything seems fine. On the surface, they presented the picture of a couple who were happy together.

On their way to La Rochelle, the four musketeers stopped at an inn.

On his deathbed in the monastery of Amboise in 1519, Leonardo da Vinci expressed only two regrets about his life ...

On my way through the dancing room I saw Una chatting animatedly to Max.

On a global basis, women are habitually denied full and equal participation in political affairs. (Jimmy Carter)

Just on the other side of the wall, teacher Shanna Wright, 32, lay bleeding on the ground.

Outside the few towns, there are no roads, no telephone, no electricity.

Over the phone, she could be overheard trying to warn the kids.

To the left, we can see Rembrandt's introspective "Self-Portrait With a Red Beret".

Under a liberal educational system, pupils are free to choose between ...

Worldwide, the percentage is closer to 15.5. Worldwide, the industry is worth at least \$250m. Worldwide, the share was 43%, an increase of five points in a decade.

Anmerkung: In a sermon that he gave in October 1942, Stepinac exclaimed that ...

Hier stünde zwar auch im Deutschen ein Beistrich vor dem Hauptsatz, aber "that he gave in October 1942" ist ein "defining relative clause", also ein Relativsatz, welcher im Englischen KEIN Komma hat – insofern unterscheidet sich hier der Gebrauch des Beistrichs vom Deutschen: Im Deutschen steht er (zusammen mit einem zweiten) wegen des Relativsatzes, im Englischen wegen der Ortsangabe am Satzbeginn.

Analog: In a rare public statement issued last week, the magistrate in charge of the investigation declared that ... Everywhere I have gone, people have wanted to shake my hand.

## Nach Ortsangaben am Satzbeginn ist die Kommasetzung im Englischen aber nicht verpflichtend. Es gibt auch viele Beispiele ohne Komma:

Above the cartoon the words "All is forgiven" are written.

At a reception for some of the victims the German president said ...

Beside the missiles a woman glowers from inside a niqab.

In Saudi Arabia Crown Prince Abdullah has effectively taken the reins.

In Spain 95% of travelers to the countryside are Spaniards.

In the other rooms the viewer is observer, but here she's a participant, becoming herself part of the work.

Inside the hall a tuneful Christian rock group and an address from Jerry Falwell junior warmed up the crowd.

Inside the country more than 700,000 are displaced.

On the bed a woman was lying who was clearly in a high fever.

Under the table there were shadows and dead spiders.

### 2.3. Other adverbial phrases at sentence beginning

All in all, what remains of the treasure is only a fragment.

By and large, I wasn't unhappy with your article.

For instance, American and Australian speakers make use of illusions which are unknown in the British Isles.

Fortunately for them, technology came to their rescue.

In particular, it's worth noticing that ...

In interviews with 10 who have left [the cult], each described being brainwashed into a life of celibacy.

In all, ten thousand people will watch the spectacular show. In all, the Indians signed 370 treaties with the United States.

In fact, we all did. In fact, they hardly exist. In fact, our entire way of life is at risk.

Interestingly enough, that's very similar to the price my neighbors had to pay.

Luckily for us, Champagne-Ardennes University soon took an interest in our work.

More importantly, international administrators have yet to agree on ...

Most important, Lisa's mother let the couple move in with her.

Much to our delight, our son was accepted at a prestigious university.

Not surprisingly, the contraceptive pill was an instant best-seller. Not surprisingly, two thirds of the applicants are black. Not surprisingly, Betty has a different story. Not surprisingly, the divorce rate in Uzbekistan is under 10 percent.

Of course, Russia is far from achieving a fully rule-based political system.

On average, only 0.4% of households provided with cable TV actually watch CNN.

On the whole, it seems that the transatlantic partnership is in good shape. On the whole, she didn't socialize much with the group.

Perhaps not coincidentally, the move came three months prior to elections.

Rightly or wrongly, Switzerland's historic idea of itself is one of a plucky country that survived the war with its honour intact. Rightly or wrongly, he always believed that these words saved his life. Rightly or wrongly, Obama has made this his war.

Sadly though, Andrea is no longer alive to describe ...

Speaking honestly, I suppose that Christmas is my favourite. Broadly <u>speaking</u>, it was enough. Generally <u>speaking</u>, that remains true.

Strangely enough, I got little encouragement from the family. Strangely enough for a dance performance, language was a slight barrier: the program was in Catalan.

Nach solchen adverbialen Ausdrücken steht in der Regel ein Beistrich, es gibt aber auch Beispiele ohne Komma:

All in all our results reveal that the situation appears to be much more complicated than ...

More importantly the moral stigma of being seen to be on drugs has been hugely diminished.

Perhaps not surprisingly the older programs rank highest out of the five.

Rightly or wrongly the judgment casts doubt over the way we taxed at least one major corporation.

Sadly enough these New Yorkers who had their basements flooded and property damaged weren't even the worst hit.

### 2.4. Prepositional phrases at sentence beginning

According to Mr Tenenbaum, hacking into major computer systems in the US was an intellectual challenge. According to reports, some passengers were able to jump off the train. According to recent observations, the expansion of the universe may be speeding up. According to the Nationalists, Scotland has one of the best economies in Europe. According to a report by the German Health Ministry, around \$180 million is spent or obesity treatment each year. According to EU statistics published this year, the population of the Sumerset and Dorset region is now one of the oldest in Europe. According to legend, in the 6<sup>th</sup> century Irish monk St Columba landed here. According to Isaac Newton, both space and time were fixed attributes of the universe. According to an old saying in India, to drive well all you need are four things: a good car, good eyes, good luck and a good horn.

Against all experience, people keep hoping peace will be permanent this time.

Among the liberals, some say the measure is a step in the right direction.

Apart from that, even the most superficial investigation would have shown that ... Apart from the old castles, Welsh architecture in not distinctive.

As a logical consequence, the experience must include some ...

As a result, she was unable to continue working full time. {Over the past few years, irresponsible politicians have deliberately undermined trust in science, in public authorities and in international cooperation. As a result, we are now facing this [corona] crisis bereft of global leaders who can inspire, organize and finance a coordinated global response.}

As a young elementary-school teacher, she saw her students come to class hungry and in need of shoes.

As the mother of two daughters and a son, she wanted to ensure that her children were safe.

As American citizens, you never think something like this could happen to you.

As chair of the U.N. Commission on Human Rights, Eleanor Roosevelt worked in the years after the Holocaust to

prevent future world wars and spearheaded the Universal Declaration of Human Rights.

As far as is known, the Chinese have built two.

As for homework, children feel disappointed and demotivated if the teacher does not set and mark their work promptly.

As well as wheat, many families also grew cotton.

Because of the tardiness of my response, I was not allowed to enter the institution.

Besides Americans, only the people of Luxembourg and Switzerland are richer than those of Hong Kong.

By the light of the lantern, I recognized Mr Wilson's assistant. (C. Doyle)

By all legitimate criteria, this is a fair offer.

By a marvellous stroke of irony, this week's deadline was also the day on which ...

By contrast, people from many other cultures regard ...

By business school standards, he was not a model executive.

By conventional measures of statesmanship, Milosevic's record has been abysmal.

By Western standards, this argument seems easy to justify.

Despite its age, the book remains indispensable.

Despite the crisis, China is expected to grow 8 percent this year.

Despite the polarized time in which we live, our community instincts remain alive and well.

Except for the chairs, the vault was bare.

{For some, the virus can feel like a common cold. For others, it is a deadly infection.}

For them, multiculturalism was yet another form of religious struggle.

For me, this moment was exceptionally satisfying because ...

For me, they had seemed like any other class of students.

For some people, the urge to break records is in their blood.

For other blind people, David Blunkett has become a source of inspiration.

For them, France didn't really exist any more.

For younger children, this means learning to respect the environment.

For my parents' generation, you had to get married.

For the archaeologists, working conditions at the site are far from ideal.

For many people, Christmas is a moment of relaxation.

For many, wearing a mask in public has become a symbol of civic duty during an uncertain time.

For most Canadians, winter means a change of lifestyle.

For the United States, joining NATO was a historic move.

For many Africans, life is solely a matter of survival.

For many, the most unexpected revelation came when hospitals ran out of supplies.

For all Commonwealth business, English is the only working language.

For thousands of people, social harassment is an everyday occurrence.

For most students in American universities, the future is bright.

For all U.S. Presidents, achieving peace in the Middle East has been a matter of national security since ...

For a man over eighty, he walks surprisingly quickly.

For an employer, it is not the wage that matters but rather what the firm has to pay to hire the worker.

For some, the virus has been a logistical drama.

For some parents, the transition went smoothly.

But <u>for</u> many women, marriage isn't the salvation they expect it to be.

Even for those of us not directly affected, it may feel like the world is falling apart.

Especially for those in exile, these meditations have helped them forge new lives.

From every 1,000 [Ugandan] babies, death takes away 97 at birth.

From the captain's greeting, I understood that the small man was a French colonial governor.

From our many meetings, I know that ...

From this success, a theory developed.

In theory, doctors could have reported such cases directly, but Chinese hospitals also answer to Communist Party Bureaucracies.

In practice, the most common kind of formal letter you write is one to the editor of some newspaper or journal.

In many cases, Czech officials encouraged the Gypsies to leave.

In a poll by the Field Institute this month, 53 per cent said that they would ...

In the circumstances, Margaret did rather well. In the circumstances, it is perhaps not surprising that ... In the circumstances, I really would appreciate a drink.

In science, girls perform about as well as boys until the 12<sup>th</sup> grade.

In their normal use of language, speakers and writers do not confine themselves to ...

In a population of 370 million, the EU plays host to roughly 12 million immigrants.

In this case, they were not called to the witness box.

In many cases, it just takes a bit of patience to find a compromise.

In Mary, Joan saw some of those brainless society girls who ...

In their efforts to use their time wisely, Americans are sometimes seen by foreign visitors as automatons.

In one respect, European investors are fortunate at the moment.

In one skirmish lasts week, three young officers were killed.

In one case two months ago, a father forgot his 15-month-old daughter in the car after returning home from shopping.

In many cases, the suspects are quietly released within days of their detention.

In every case, the companies have explanations.

In some ways, these reputations were justified.

In a daring move, the defence minister has suggested cutting the army by one third.

In economic terms, the first 11 months have been a rousing success.

In his old clothes, he looked like the meanest man who ever lived.

In the event of a hurricane, you must stay inside.

In desperation, Mabele helped found the National Association of People Living with Aids.

In retaliation for he activism, she was fired that year.

In the fight against viruses, humanity needs closely guarded borders.

In one study, people were asked to perform a specific task.

In interviews with a dozen of the world's leading experts on fighting epidemics, there was agreement on the steps that must be taken immediately.

In meetings and calls with State Department officials, they were assured that the U.S. was doing everything it could to secure their release.

Like most Americans, they still use Google as their main search tool.

Like most retailers, they are feeling the pinch as people spend less these days.

Of the two, "belly" is the more natural and obvious, "stomach" the more scientific.

Of the four campaigns, three were successful.

Of all the biblical wonders, manna may admit to the most exact scientific explanation.

Of all the lessons I have learned, this is the clearest.

Of the 2224 people on board the TITANIC, 1513 died.

Of his five brothers and sisters, three are HIV-positive.

Of all the Romantic composers, Ludwig van Beethoven was the one who ...

{Since January 1988 at least 58 Palestinians have been killed by rubber bullets. Of these, 28 were children under the age of 17.}

Of the federal budget on drugs, 60% is used for law enforcement.

Of all German cities, Berlin has always been a magnet for immigrants.

Of all criminal suspects in Russia, half are beaten or tortured while in custody.

Of all the people on the train, I alone had probably the best motive for killing him.

Of the twelve passengers in that coach, nine have been proved to have had a connection with the Armstrong case.

Of all the birds in the British Isles, the white-tailed sea-eagle is among the most impressive.

Of England's seven National Parks, five are in the north, and two in the far south west.

Of the eight biggest cities in America today, four had less than 50,000 inhabitants in 1900.

Of the better-known African languages, Yoruba and Igbo both belong to the Kwa branch of the Niger-Congo family.

Of the cities surveyed, Lisbon had the cheapest living costs in the EU.

Of the 139,000 Sepoys in the Bengal army – the largest modern army in India –, all but 7,796 turned against their masters.

Of the remaining events of 18 June 1815, little need be said.

Of all the celebrations that marked my retirement, none was more heart-warming than ...

Of the list of possible buyers that he had given me, this seemed the most promising.

Of children who develop severe cases, infants under 12 months are most at risk.

{In 2018, 7,922 immigrant visas were issued to Nigerians. Of these, 4,525 went to the immediate relatives of American citizens.}

On a smaller scale, most English people come to realize that ...

On the basis of my considerable experience, I can state that ...

On the need for publication, there can be little argument.

On a radio programme last year, the host asked me where I lived before coming to London.

On the one hand, oranges are high in vitamin C; on the other hand, they are very acetic to the stomach. On the other hand, you can't say that's wrong.

Per head of population, that makes Sierra Leone one of the highest recipients of British aid.

Thanks to California's strict anti-pollution laws, the notorious car-produced smogs of the sixties have diminished considerably.

Through the process of evolution, nature has developed ...

Through her sister, she managed to get a job.

Throughout this ordeal, the families were advised to stay quiet.

To most people, that rings alarm bells.

To the Greeks, the calendar represented the beauty of mathematics.

To the Europeans, much of the Indians' land appeared vacant.

To Americans, English manners are much more frightening than none at all. (Randall Jarell)

To Japanese women, motherhood is a profession.

To the Nihilists, the lives of individuals were of little value.

To the outside world, Saudi women appear to live in medieval isolation.

To a visitor from outside, it may look a little like England.

To a bear, food left around looks like a dinner invitation.

{To a child with an abusive father, the truth is that men are monsters who can never be trusted. To a child with a loving father, men are the opposite.}

To Madeleine Albright, a stable Europe is central to our intentions.

To her neighbours in north London, she was a harmless excentric.

To many women, the relationship is working as long as they can talk things out.

To many experts, it is clear that Russia must reconstitute its massive army as a smaller, professional force.

To many, Pushkin is the best of Russia, the brilliance of its literature.

To our surprise, she arrived the next day together with her husband.

To the horror of archaeologists, Saddam Hussein has reconstructed Babylon as a monument to his reign.

To him, Becker is the most influential economist of the past fifty years.

To the victims and their families wherever they may be, I express my profound sense of solidarity and concern.

To his great delight, he spent much of his career unnoticed by the public or the press.

To some degree, citizens accept this explanation.

Under the circumstances, it was natural that the euro would decline in value against the dollar.

Under different circumstances, no one would have the slightest hesitation to ...

Under normal circumstances, they go out to eat a couple of times a week.

Under the proposal, utility and refinery industry executives would be presented with new rules for ...

Under the deal, the referendum will now be dropped.

Unlike her heirs, Queen Elizabeth II remains virtually unknowable.

With the film crew, he again returned to Poland.

With the lifting of the Iron Curtain, America ceased to be a distant, abstract realm.

With new technology, you can offer a multitude of personalised services to your private customer.

With the rise in racist attacks, more Swedes feel there is a limit to ...

With these words, the historian A. Taylor began his ...

With the increase in tourism, the problem has gotten worse.

With a loud uproar, air escaped the tanks.

With patience, we will all get there.

With modern-day transport, we can get fresh ingredients every day from anywhere in France.

With the exception of the Mini, British car manufacturers seemed unable to produce cars that could achieve large scale international success.

Even <u>with</u> a perfect schedule, you will still have days when you can't muster the energy to come up with a simple activity.

Without the rains, the pasture lands have dried up.

Without a car, Angelinos [= inhabitants of Los Angeles] can do little.

Without a compromise, this question will never be resolved.

Without Charles Martel's victory over the Muslims at Poitiers in 732, Western civilisation might never have existed.

Without the physicist, the project might have failed.

Without insurance, people have every incentive to avoid medical care.

But without some background information of this kind, it is not possible to explain ...

With a population of 20,000, it would be highly unlikely if Orkney were free of crime.

Anmerkung: From one of the young people I worked with, I learned an effective tool for develping a sense of joy. Hier stünde zwar auch im Deutschen ein Beistrich vor dem Hauptsatz, aber "I worked with" ist ein "defining relative clause", also ein Relativsatz, welcher im Englischen KEIN Komma hat – insofern unterscheidet sich hier der Gebrauch des Beistrichs vom Deutschen: Im Deutschen steht er (zusammen mit einem zweiten) wegen des Relativsatzes, im Englischen wegen der präpositionalen Ergänzung am Satzbeginn.

Analog: Of the four thousand films shown annually on Brazilian television, 99% are from rich countries, mostly from Hollywood. ("Shown annually" ist eine Partizipialkonstruktion, die einen Relativsatz [defining] ersetzt, daher kein Beistrich vor "shown".)

Of the nine bridges connecting the two halves of the city, only one is left. ("Connecting the two halves of the city" ist eine Partizipialkonstruktion, die einen Relativsatz [defining] ersetzt, daher kein Beistrich vor "connecting".)

Präpositionale Satzeinleitungen haben im Englischen meistens ein Komma. Beispiele ohne Komma sind – relativ gesehen – nicht sehr häufig:

By Indian standards this was middle-class luxury.

Of the other Italic languages we have only fragments.

On a smaller scale The Turning Point brings similar musical groups to Rockland.

Under the deal the two blocs have also agreed to coordinate policy on pensions, defence and energy.

With a major the author sets off in a jeep.

Without patience the Christian's character falls short: "But let patience have its perfect work, that you may be perfect and complete, lacking nothing" (Jas. 1:4).

Without a buyer we will have to either secure cost-cuts with the consent of the players or make some quite serious and deep redundancies.

# 3. Comma after / before subordinate clause

# 3.1.1. Time clause before main clause

Im Englischen können einleitende Temporalsätze sowohl mit als auch ohne Komma stehen:

#### Mit Komma:

When a man opens the car door for his wife, it's either a new car or a new wife. When Mandela turned eighty, his birthday present to the nation was to release 9,000 prisoners. When I had finished the book, I said to myself: "This is the truth". When I had finished the last line, I knew that I had written a hit. When he was living in London, he spotted a curious ad in the paper for a crystal ball séance that would tell you your future. When he left the Air Force after 14 years, he was shocked by how little attention the people in his new world paid to the challenges facing veterans. When you encounter a potential risk, your brain does a quick search for past experiences. When Tracy graduated from college in 2016, she could have gone anywhere. When he was rescued, he was almost dead. When epidemics strike, fear, anxiety and despair can be agonizing. When I see these images, I think of my 88-year-old grandmother.

Whenever the bell rings, you must take down the receiver.

After he had left, there was a silence as we all stared at the books on our desks. A few days after he arrived, he was sent off to another city. More than two months <u>after</u> the COVID-19 epidemic arrived in the U.S., the Trump Administration has no unified national strategy to get vital supplies into the hands of frontline health workers.

Before you can walk, you have to learn to crawl. Before you leave, let me give you a kiss. Before we go on vacation, we must make reservations.

As we bought the tickets, the overture was beginning. As the plans got under way, the developers saw an opportunity. As politicians have ducked the issue, anger has mounted. As economies have surged, so has car use. As attitudes have shifted, laws have changed. As the measures have taken effect, his popularity has nosedived. Just as they were finally leaving, the weather broke. As the loaves were browning, the baker came outside. As the reporters were about to drive off, a sand-coloured pickup truck blocked their way, according to their chauffeur's testimony.

As soon as I saw you, I knew something was wrong. They will issue a joint statement as soon as further information becomes available.

By the time he was six years old, young Lexington had grown into a most beautiful boy. (R. Dahl)

Now that things have cooled down, we can start viewing the situation more realistically. Now that everyone has left the party, we need to start cleaning.

Once they saw the car coming, the birds flew away from the road.

Since the cold war ended, the US has had two choices.

#### Ohne Komma:

When he came outside again the village was awake. (G. Greene) When Dick went up to the store Mr Hobbs received him with great hospitality. (F. A. Burnett) When he looked up his expression had become milder and more thoughtful. (G. K. Chesterton) When Flora was six months old Jim was knocked down by a motor car. When war broke out he was over thirty. When I was sixteen I ran away. When they came to their hotel Laura made straight for the lift. When you tell a story a bond develops between the storyteller and the listeners. When we reached the camp we could see the destruction. When a general was dismissed in the 1980s for frequenting gay bars the case caused few ripples. When I was a teenager I used to play football with the lads. When he got back to the house all the locks had been changed. When I came to Wall Street 20 years ago it was the best place to work anywhere. When I returned both had gone. When the Berlin Wall came down in 1989 East German families flocked to the West. When she got pregnant again she assumed it would be relatively simple to get a legal abortion. When father died we were left very poor. (C. Doyle) When I had finished the book I knew that no matter what Scott did, nor how he behaved, I must know it was like a sickness ... (E. Hemingway) When they came to the hotel Laura made straight for the lift. When you return to your country of origin voluntarily you are surrendering your refugee status. When one is dealing with what one knows to be true one can fearlessly insist upon the whole of the truth. (C. Doyle)

After he had finished there was a general discussion. After I finished my interview I received excellent news. Before the meal was served Poirot had caught the chief attendant by the sleeve. (A. Christie) Long before stories were written down they were passed on through the generations by storytellers. In the few weeks before war broke out, I decided to buy a dog.

As they passed Harold the eyes of both of them rested on him for a minute. As we descended from the stairs the old woman waved goodbye. As we go back in time such words become fewer and fewer.

Now that Kim has become a celebrity she cannot forget that first photograph.

Since Nato's planes hit the main power stations for Novi Sad there have been no street lights at night.

While she was still at primary school her father died.

As long as we have monsoons we will have glaciers.

In the short time he held the job he created something of a sensation.

# 3.1.2. Time clause after main clause

## Im Unterschied zum Deutschen werden nachgestellte Temporalsätze nicht mit Beistrich abgetrennt:

I will be ready when you need me. Call me when the telephone rings. The thieves took the video surveillance film with them when they escaped. I swim every day when I'm here. He gets out twice a day when the weather's good. I'd been there over a year when Steve arrived. She lost 7 stone in a year when she was 18. This is the time of year when anything seems possible. Give us a call when you get back from your trip. I had difficulties with English grammar when I was a child. I remember similar cases when I was in the White House. (Jimmy Carter) My story finished three years ago when I left with my family. Dr. Xiu had ended her night shift on Jan 14 when she was called back to attend to a patient.

She gets excited whenever she sees a horse.

He washed the dishes while she vacuumed the floor.

We received this a few months after the course was over. The fireworks show will start after the sun goes down. The company stopped paying his salary six months after he was arrested.

If I were you, I would apologize before it is too late. She has no time to boil the water before her children drink and wash in it. She asked me where I lived before I came to London. It's going to get worse before it gets better.

She first met her court-appointed lawyer as they entered the courtroom for the trial. I watched my mother as she prepared dinner. He heard the chimes as he sat in his chamber. Rosemary wept as the verdict was read. The defendant broke down as the evidence was presented. Money started chasing money as the City was revived as a global financial centre. He started the job as the economy was beginning to recover from the recession. Earnings forecasts peaked in 2000 just as the stockmarket was about to fall. Protests against the purchase continued even as the factory was being built. These killings occurred as the army was battling the Shining Path Maoist terrorist group. Savings are bound to fall as more people retire. The numbers are likely to continue as further investigations into historic sex abuse lead to convictions. I look forward to continuing to report on the story as further information becomes available.

You must notify us as soon as you get the letter. We can swim in the pool as soon as you put on sunscreen. He will be perfectly ok by the time the semi-final starts next Tuesday.

She hasn't stopped working since she arrived. I have lived in Cairo since my father died. It's been far too long since we have performed in the UK. It's the happiest day since I have been here.

You must keep practicing the song until you get it right. I never knew how wonderful life could be until I met you. She waited on the shore until the ship departed.

The troops will stay here as long as is needed.

## Hier einige typische Germanismen aus der Unterrichtspraxis des Verfassers – die Beistriche in diesen Sätzen sind falsch:

She had to quit, when her employer went bankrupt. He was already wearing his pyjamas, when he entered the room. She only had a chance to improve her English, when she went to a pub. A musketeer must always help a lady, when she is in danger. It is not easy for her to leave her 18-month-old son at home, while she is on a business trip.

<u>BEACHTE:</u> Die folgenden Sätze sehen aus wie time clauses, weil sie ja mit "when" eingeleitet werden. Sie hängen aber jeweils von einem Nomen ab und gehören daher zu den Relativsätzen – was man auch daran erkennen kann, dass sie hinsichtlich der Beistrichsetzung den Regeln von "defining and non-defining relative clauses" folgen.

The <u>time when</u> the drug was taken was recorded. This was the <u>time when</u> our survey was conducted. That is the <u>time when</u> you can relax. Relive the <u>moment when</u> dreams became reality. There was an exact <u>moment when</u> I decided to quit. I don't know if there's a <u>day when</u> we won't. But rare is the <u>day when</u> no children are shot. This will be yet another <u>year when</u> growth outperforms value. Will 2016 be the <u>year when</u> passwords become obsolete? The <u>years when</u> the "flower children" thrived was a colorful decade. Australia Day marks the <u>anniversary when</u> the British first

settled Australia, on the shores of what is now Sydney, 224 years ago. The <u>day when</u> I was to sail arrived at last. Even with a perfect schedule, you will still have days when you can't muster the energy to come up with a simple activity.

Nun ein paar Beispiele für non-defining clauses mit Beistrich: Landis's father died the following year, when Landis was seventeen. Her headache started the year before, when she was pregnant. The only exception so far has been Christmas time, when the restaurant was closed. The protests were remarkably smaller than those on the first anniversary, when hundreds were detained. After the first poppy was planted on 17 July, the installation continued to take shape until Armistice Day, when the last one was put in place. The 1960s, when the "flower children" thrived, was a colorful decade. China shut down Wuhan, the epicenter of the nation's [COVID-19] outbreak, and restricted movement in much of the country on January 23, when the country had a mere 500 cases and 17 deaths. She died in 1992, when I was in college.

<u>Unterscheide:</u> She phoned me <u>on Saturday, when</u> I was in Berlin. (= non-defining relative clause  $\Rightarrow$  comma)  $\neq$  She phoned me <u>on the Saturday when</u> I was in Berlin. (= defining relative clause  $\Rightarrow$  no comma)  $\neq$  She phoned men when I was in Berlin. (= time clause  $\Rightarrow$  no comma)

<u>Analog auch bei "while":</u> Death came to her an hour later, while my brother was on the phone to me in California — almost as mercifully as it had come to my paternal grandfather. At Pallene, near Mt. Hymettus, he launched a surprise attack on the Athenian army in the heat of midday, while his enemies were gambling or sleeping.

# 3.2.1. Place clause before main clause

Im Englischen können einleitende Lokalsätze sowohl mit als auch ohne Komma stehen.

#### Mit Komma:

Where there is a will, there is a way. Where there is crisis, there is opportunity. Where there is injustice, silence is complicity. Where there is life, there is hope! Where there is risk, there is opportunity. Where there is war, hunger will follow.

Wherever you go, bring an umbrella. Wherever we went, people greeted us warmly. Wherever he may be tempted to lead it, his country will not necessarily follow. Wherever you want to go, a quick Web search can make lift tickets more affordable. Wherever we can save life, we should. Wherever opinion can be freely expressed, debates about homosexuality will likely continue. Wherever you looked, there seemed to be a suit-clad bodyguard whispering something into a walkie-talkie. Wherever there is music, people will dance. Wherever she goes, there are crowds of people waiting to see her.

Everywhere we went, people were friendly. Almost everywhere they looked, investors saw trouble. Everywhere they went, they went together. Everywhere we go, we are stared at. Everywhere we turn, we're finding bargains. Everywhere we showed it, they loved it.

Anywhere you can make a call, you can get online. Anywhere you can show this, please do it. Anywhere you can plug in a laptop, you can plug in the bike.

## Ohne Komma:

Where there is a will there is always a way. Where there is a tearing wind he howls, and where there is bursting sunlight he sings.

Wherever you go there are signs pointing to the nearest shelter. Wherever you turned there were people in grief. Wherever you look there are flaws, fault-lines and failures. Wherever you turn there are things that carry personal stories. Wherever he goes he is welcome.

Everywhere they stopped people gathered around them. Everywhere they went they saw animals and birds. Everywhere we go we hear about it.

## 3.2.2. Place clause after main clause

Im Unterschied zum Deutschen werden nachgestellte Lokalsätze normalerweise nicht mit Beistrichen abgetrennt:

I am not sure where he lives. Sign your name where I show you. You can stay where you are. He went where his manager sent him. Sponsors invest where there is huge visibility. You'd expect more police where there is more crime. Find out where you want to be. It reminds us where we are. He led us where we all wanted to go. That belongs where you found it. Most people shop where they get the lowest prices. Remain where I can see you. Never use the passive

where you can use the active.

That happens wherever you go. You find antiquities wherever you go here. We could go wherever we liked. We must root out terrorism wherever it may be. I have a pretty good belief he'll end up in an interesting spot wherever it may be. They go wherever they want. I can get a reservation wherever I want. He locked the cab wherever he parked. The police must follow the evidence wherever it leads. We shall hunt down the perpetrators wherever they run to.

In Ireland we saw sheep everywhere we went. I searched everywhere I could think of. Peter brings his sunglasses everywhere he goes. They dictate the game everywhere they go. Readers will suddenly find faces everywhere they look. It happened everywhere we performed. The food was superb everywhere we traveled in the countryside. We are going after the malaria parasite everywhere we can.

Birds create nests anywhere they deem suitable. They gave her permission to go anywhere she wanted to. To take that call, they can be anywhere the signal reaches. Here's a workout you can do anywhere you can find a bench.

<u>Es gibt aber auch Beispiele mit Beistrich:</u> We will find the money, wherever it may be. Have a safe weekend, wherever you may be. They adapted very well to the circumstances, wherever they went. Silicon Valley's success is based on merit: it depends on taking the best, wherever in the world they were born.

<u>BEACHTE:</u> Die folgenden Sätze sehen aus wie place clauses, weil sie ja mit "where" eingeleitet werden. Sie hängen aber jeweils von einem Nomen ab und gehören daher zu den Relativsätzen – was man auch daran erkennen kann, dass sie hinsichtlich der Beistrichsetzung den Regeln von "defining and non-defining relative clauses" folgen.

That is the place where he was born. Do you remember the restaurant where we first met? Be honest with them, and they will usually be ready to work out a plan where you can get a better deal. In Mexico, Guatemala, and El Salvador it grows at higher altitudes in mountains where the climate is more temperate. Apparently it is a really good hiding place where nobody can see you. We need to find the bar where they asked us to wait. The city where "flower children" lived was San Francisco. The site where the concert will take place is Golden Gate Park. The lake where we swam was clean and clear. The house where the robbery occurred is No. 14. I remember the plays where I failed. Is that the neighborhood where you live? This was the point where everything changed. The safest neighbourhoods were those where communities collectively took interest in and paid attention to what happened.

Nun ein paar Beispiele für non-defining clauses mit Beistrich: The first stop of the tour will be <u>Buckingham Palace</u>, <u>where</u> you will see the wold famous changing of the guards. 'Well, we thought of hiring a car and driver and going to visit <u>Blenheim castle</u>, <u>where</u> dear Sir Winston was born,' Mrs Kohl said. There are no prizes for guessing that salaries are highest in <u>London</u>, <u>where</u> the average weekly wage is £727. <u>The Haight</u>, <u>where</u> the "flower children" lived, was a colorful area in San Francisco. I will never forget <u>Seattle</u>, <u>where</u> I spent so many wonderful summers. He later fled to the <u>United States</u>, where he lived for decades before returning to Libya during the 2011 uprising. Jack immediately falls to the ground, where he lies motionless.

## 3.3.1. Conditional clause before main clause

## Im Englischen stehen einleitende Konditionalsätze in der Regel mit Beistrich:

If I get the job, I'll be happy. If a lot of people come, we'll have to get extra chairs. If they were working, we always tried not to disturb them. If that is true, we must change our plans. If it's ok. with you, I'll bring a friend. If you want a thing done well, you must do it yourself. If you have no papers, you can't go anywhere. If you have read this far, I have succeeded. Maybe if you gave them proper salaries, it would do away with expenses. If I had a daughter, I would encourage her to to try it. If I were you, I would take it. If he had left a few years ago, the business would have suffered. She skipped the sour cream, but even if she had eaten everything, the caloric total, 450, was less than in a quarter-pounder without cheese or fries. I'm sure if he had invited me back to his car, it would've been a 1979 XJ6 Jag. "If I drove in Rome, I would kill myself and others," she said. If you pay your bills on time, you have a good credit score. If it snows tonight, I'm not going to work tomorrow. If your child struggles with organisation, try providing a daily checklist of items that they should pack. If it rains, I'll go. Had it rained, I would have gone. Had he won the prize, he would be happy now. If he told you so, I won't argue with him. If I knew his address, I would tell you. I you knew her as well as I do, you wouldn't ask. The Oregon department of education told schools that if they implemented distance learning, it must be accessible to all students.

Unless you run fast, you will miss the bus. Unless you put in more hours, I cannot recommend you for the

promotion. Unless you hurry, you will be late for school. Unless you book weeks in advance, you won't get a flight.

Supposing it rains, what shall we do? Supposing I had gone to the police or to the BBC, what would have happened? Supposing we were more realistic about what working in organisations is really like, what would our expectations of leaders be, and how would we evaluate them? Supposing there were cures for all diseases, what would one die of, if one died at all? Supposing you're never anything more than third-rate, do you think it will have been worthwhile to give up everything? Supposing the proposed law does make a difference, the obvious gainers will be Britain's 5.5m employees aged over 50. Supposing our results can be extrapolated to the general black population in the UK, our findings could have implications for both the detection and treatment of breast cancer in this group of women.

Provided that we are moving towards more secure communication, we are moving towards safety. Provided he works hard, he'll do well at school. Provided our privacy remains secure, there is no excuse not to use every bit of science we can in the fight against crime. This waiting is unavoidable, provided there are no bottlenecks to hold up the diagnostic process unnecessarily.

In case the point is lost on anyone, allow me to spell it out. Just in case the Internet hasn't sufficiently informed you, it's getting colder outside. In case the marketing everywhere miraculously hasn't reached you yet, it's Valentine's Day season. In case you cannot come, drop me a line.

As long as you're over 18, you can join the army. As long as we have enough members, we stay open. As long as the activities are "fair", they are acceptable. As long as the money was obtained legally, accept it. As long as the band keeps going, so will I. I think that as long as our population growth is sustained, the real-estate market will be very robust.

Whether or not a public hearing is necessary, the Federal Reserve should be particularly careful. Whether or not a criminal case went forward, there were ample grounds for an administrative inquiry into this matter. Whether or not a vote on such a request passes, what is the harm in making the request? Whether you like it or not, you have to go to bed now.

#### Es gibt aber auch Beispiele ohne Komma:

If you have no results you have to change something. But if you have read the book you'll be better off just reading it again. If they were rich enough they created picturesque landscapes on their estates. If I had a choice I would do it again. If I had a vote I would cast it in favor of more news analysis and less opinion. If I were you I wouldn't try sweet peas. If we had left Ashya with the NHS we don't think he would have survived. If it had worked I'd be dead now. If I had eaten all that food I would have been sick. If you had invited your sister she would have declined. If everybody drove one it'd make a huge difference. If the downturn lasts only a year or two the attitudes of such people may survive the pain of retrenchment. If the brakes had worked properly nothing would have happened. Whether or not a tax is the right option we should seriously consider similar moves.

## 3.3.2. Conditional clauses after main clause

# <u>Im Unterschied zum Deutschen werden nachgestellte Konditionalsätze normalerweise nicht mit Beistrich abgetrennt:</u>

We'll have the party in the garden if it doesn't rain. I'll go to Bristol tomorrow if the weather is good. I might do it if I had the time. He will come if you ask him. You can't throw a snowball if you have no snow. They couldn't light it up if you gave them a flamethrower. They would do anything if you promised them a hundred pounds. I would certainly understand if he had done that. I wouldn't do that if I were you. It would be a far better solution if everybody drove more carefully, but you can't count on that. You need to remain calm even if everyone else panics. I'm going to the party even if it rains. I'll be there at nine if I can catch the early train. I would have been happy if my mother had visited me. They risk hunger if they stay home. I think I would have quit my job if my son were younger.

I won't come unless I am invited. I shall not go unless you want me to. It is not ready for you unless I say so. I don't care how much you know unless I know how much you care. I have got a lot of great ideas, but I'm not going to give you all of them unless I get the job. It is a crime in Spain to have an abortion unless a woman can prove that she was raped. Kate can't attend the school dance unless her parents allow it. Don't call me unless it's an emergency.

He kept his schedule open in case his wife went into labor. Provide telephone numbers in case the patient wants to ask someone to bring something. Keep chicken broth on hand in case the gravy needs extra liquid.

We can shape and determine them provided that we have the desire so to do. The energy emission involved in a Gamma-Ray Burst can be estimated only provided that we know the distance to the source. They'll approve your request provided you pay the appropriate amount of money. Back windows can be any darkness provided there are

two side mirrors.

We can get some new clothes as long as the store is open late. Drinking is permitted as long as the patron behaves himself. It didn't matter as long as the loan got made. We're fine with it as long as our privacy is respected. You're prepared to go through the agony as long as you end up on top. I can ignore the noise as long as they're not running and thumping. They can still sell the product as long as they market it appropriately.

He's always doing crazy stunts whether or not they're considered safe. Furthermore, diners ordered and consumed roughly the same number of calories whether or not their menus included calorie counts. The view, he added, was "shared by many, many in the region whether or not they express it publicly". It combines metal detection with wideband ground-penetrating radar, which can reveal inconsistencies in the soil whether or not metal is present.

## Vor nachgestellten Konditionalsätzen mit anderen Konjunktionen als "if" ist aber auch ein Komma möglich:

I am willing to try, provided (that) I am given a free hand. The police agreed to let us stay in the village, provided that we registered before each visit. I am confident that we can overcome this crisis, provided that we remain united in our effort to address our debt and competitiveness problems. A polyurethane floor with a worn finish can be lightly sanded then revarnished, provided there is no wax.

Wasn't it his duty to stay, even if they despised him? Matt will go to college, even if it means taking out student loans. it is not certain that the Sudanese government could disarm the Janjaweed, even if it wanted to. Reassuringly, if your phone is stolen, you can use Find my iPhone to wipe the credit card details from the phone, even if it's switched off, so you don't need to cancel your cards. We can see the attraction, even if they can't. I appreciate the earnestness, even if it's forced. I wouldn't go back now, if he were dying. (Galsworthy) (Dieses "if" ist eigentlich ein "even if".)

You can borrow my car on Saturday, so long as you return it by seven o' clock in the evening. Drawing such a line was thought worth the price, as long as there really was a change in China's behaviour. Yes, imagination is part of the process, as long as it is informed imagination. Ryan would make the decision, as long as injured players were medically cleared first.

Take a packed lunch with you, in case you get hungry. Have several ideas in mind, in case the teacher disagrees.

The debate still continues over whether further stimulus would be helpful, supposing politics or the financial markets allowed it. Travel restrictions could be enforced, even supposing people want to leave their own countries. Mr Hussein says that the Kurds can help an Iraqi army, supposing a non-sectarian one is created.

Mr Kerry is expected to leave the region on Friday, whether or not a deal is agreed. Stats show that players' success rates are the same in such instances, whether or not a timeout was called. It is in the vendors' interests to sell as much as possible, whether or not their customers need it. Colombian motorcyclists have been required to wear reflective vests since the 1990s, whether or not they carry a passenger. For many investors, Mr. Ackman is the answer, whether or not Mr. Harrison runs the company. . He tends to impose his ebullience on the music, whether or not the music demands it.

## 3.4.1 Manner clause before main clause

<u>Einleitende Modalsätze kommen wesentlich weniger häufig vor als nachgestellte und werden im Englischen</u> <u>normalerweise mit Beistrich abgetrennt:</u>

Just like they did with him, they call you a racist. Just like the years had never happened, we were sharing the water again. Just like the Germans had come, this enemy had arrived. Just like the manufacturer had claimed, the tape looked like the surface of the moon. Just like the Lakers have a culture and the Celtics had a culture, we developed one in Detroit and we're developing one here.

As quickly as we could, we dismounted our bikes, threw our things into the guest house, and ran down to the hot springs. As fast as they could, the family buried the two little girls, age 4 and 8, and fled, taking only a few extra clothes. As fast as they could, the volunteers had to pick the picture that showed the word they heard.

The way the E.U. works, the biggest decisions are made by the Council of Ministers.

## Es gibt aber auch Beispiele ohne Komma:

As quickly as we could we left this place where the horrors of war seemed to have caught up with us all over again.

## 3.4.2 Manner clause after main clause

# Im Unterschied zum Deutschen werden nachgestellte Artsätze (Modalsätze) normalerweise nicht mit Beistrich abgetrennt:

The bricks are still made as they were in Roman times. I like the freedom to plan my day exactly as I want. We don't live as our forefathers used to live. We cannot fight this war as we have until now.

You talk just like your father does. Read the whole thing just like I did. I think you will all fall in love with them just like we did. My father was a teacher, he went to City College just like I did. He remembers the past just like we do. He talked about the attacks just like he was talking about going shopping. "Everybody has access to the law just like everybody has access to the Ritz," he said. You would think that women would jump at the chance just like men do. It gave me the courage to treat her just like I'd treat any other actor.

It looks like it will have been down to both human and mechanical error. It looks like LinkedIn will have little trouble justifying its valuation. It made me feel like I was living in the Middle Ages. It feels like all my family has died. Even for those of us not directly affected, it may feel like the world is falling apart. So why does it feel like the world is in decline? (Bill Gates) I feel like our moral compass has been broken. I don't want to sound like I'm some kind of saint. I tried to sound like I was telling the truth. He treats her like she's one of the family. It was like somebody hit me with a baseball bat.

He sings like he wants to be a rock star. She acts like she really doesn't like him. It's going to rain all summer like it did last year. You look like you've seen a ghost. I felt like I had won a marathon. We passed a little Fiat police car like it was standing still. He just kept flying the airplane like nothing had happened. I remember that afternoon like it was yesterday.

I was never allowed to sing the way I wanted to. Why did you do it the way you did it? I tried to tell her that, but I couldn't do it the way I should have.

Our instructor asked us to fill out the questionnaire as carefully as we could. I was cutting some salami on the counter as carefully as I could. The law doesn't protect geography as carefully as it protects minorities. She hurried along as quickly as she could in her high heels. As a result, bank bosses have opened up new branches as quickly as they could move in furniture. The company said it was selling the hogs it raised as quickly as it could process them. The Wright brothers wanted their first aircraft to fly as far and as fast as it could. I grabbed the ball and ran as fast as I could.

It looks as if it is going to rain. He looks as if he hadn't had a bath for a month. He behaved as if nothing had happened. He looked as if he had seen a ghost. He looked as if he had eaten a lemon. The cat made herself at home in the apartment as if she had always lived there. She walked as if she were heading to the gallows. He looked as if he hadn't slept very much. He shook my hand warmly as if he had known me for years. He sounds as if he has got a cold. She looks as if she were a model. He drove as if the devil was after him. He looks as if he hasn't slept all week. He is acting as if nothing had happened. She greets me as if I were her best friend. I continued my work as if the war would go on forever. The third exhibit looks as if it had been attacked by metal-eating weevils. The crowd stood in unison and roared as if she had won the tournament. It treats the child as if it were a machine that needs to be maintained.

She acts as though she owns the place. He looked at me as though I were mad. Mary sounded as though she had just run all the way. It sounds to me as though he's just being awkward. He cried as though he were a baby Frank ran the race as though his life depended on it. He acted as though he knew everything. You act as though you'd never been to a restaurant before. It looks as though everyone else has gone home. He described the town as though he had seen it himself.

#### Es gibt aber auch nachgestellte Modalsätze mit Beistrich:

They thoroughly enjoyed last season, just like we did. We've got some tough games coming up and, just like we did when were on our losing run, we'll carry on taking each game as it comes. We lucked out on the weather, just like Philadelphia did. He's stood up to the bullies, just like my mum did. He knows the mountains and the hollows, just like I know the land around here. We gather ingredients from the farm, just like homesteaders used to do. Oops, I put the pot right in the center, just like they told us not to. Even the dance interlude went fine, just like she had foretold. The rebels would take the ground and carve out their own turf, just like the Kurds have done along much of the rest of the border.

Nicole responded nonchalantly, as if the two had known each other for years. A couple stand before him, as if they were ashamed. Then she looked around, as if she had heard something. He hesitated, as if something had just occurred to him. Immediately, people started talking again, as if nothing had happened. And then I felt sick, as if I had

eaten too many giant strawberries. She looked excited, as if she could jump up and dance at any moment. Lauren walks confidently, the way a model struts on a runway.

# 3.5.1. Purpose clause before main clause

# EInleitende Finalsätze (= Zwecksätze /Absichtssätze) kommen nicht sehr oft vor und stehen meistens mit Beistrich:

In order that you may understand the passage, I will translate it for you. But in order that we can remain in the European Union, the EU must change. In order that there should not be any conflict, it was decided that they should both go to Kandahar. In order that human intelligence may attain true knowledge of the essence of the vital impulse, it will have to proceed by means of ...

So that he would not ruin the carpet, he took off his shoes. So that any progress of a generally applicable kind can be made, approximations are necessary. Now, so that their interests will be aligned with those of shareholders, much of their pay is in stock.

# 3.5.2. Purpose clause after main clause

## Im Unterschied zum Deutschen werden nachgestellte Finalsätze normalerweise nicht mit Beistrich abgetrennt:

I gave her my phone number so that she could call me. I'm going out so that I can buy fruit. I did some exercise so that I would feel better. She wore a pink hat so that everybody would notice her. I left work early so that I could catch the 4.30 train. Open the window that the fresh air may come in. Dr Chan adjusted the overhead projector so that the students would be able to see the chart more clearly. The lecturer finished his lecture five minutes early so that the students could come and ask him questions. I have come here so that we can talk. She wants to study in England so that she can perfect her English. We are starting now so that we will reach there before sunset. Let's make plans together so that we can travel as a family. We study Latin so that we may learn more about ancient Rome. We paid him immediately so that he would leave contented. Any hole should be fenced so that people can't fall down them. We fed the kids first so that the adults could have a quiet dinner. I stayed close to the shore so that I would be hidden by the branches.

I turned away from Pandora so she couldn't see my spot. Get this thing over with so we can all move on. Lay the flowers flat on the top sheet of paper, leaving ample space between them so they are able to thoroughly dry. Engage with the child so they find it a fun activity. Put the phone down here so I can reach it. I looked around for the waiter so I could order another drink. Rosa Parks refused to give up her seat on an Alabama bus so a white man could sit down. He threw his coat over the high chair so that a man standing in the doorway would not see the body. I need a bicycle so I can ride to school. We folded the couch up during the day so we could move around. I came straight here so you and I could go to the police together. The only reason my wife has an orgasm is so she'll have something else to moan about. (Bob Monkhouse) He leaned closer so he could smell her hair.

He ate vegetables in order that he could stay healthy. I'm lighting the fire in order that the house won't be cold. I left the note on the pillow in order that she could find it. Schools were closed early in order that students might reach home before the thunderstorm. The presenter spoke very slowly and clearly in order that everybody could understand him. I helped her so that she wouldn't be the last to finish. They closed the restaurant especially for us in order that we could smoke. You die in order that your child will live. We're making theatre in order that people have opinions about it. She needs her Social Security number in order that she can volunteer. Realizing their sorrows I tried to relieve them in order that I myself might be relieved. Laws are not created in order that undesirables may be put away. I get the feeling this complex system is designed in order that one doesn't have to disclose certain things. Thank you for making such an incredible sacrifice in order that we might move a bit more toward the truth. There are processes that should be adhered in order that any investigation can be carried out in a manner that is fair for all parties involved.

We eat that we may live. These men died that we might live. He worked day and night that the plans might be ready in time. I will take care that you are not harmed. The farmers' wives invite one another to tea that they might tell one another all they had heard.

She could not speak nor answer lest she say too much or one hear her. (P. Buck.) Put on your warm clothes lest you should catch a chill. Reserve your tickets early lest you should miss the chance. Take heed lest you fall.

Manchmal finden sich aber auch Beistriche in nachgestellten Finalsätzen:

All our arrangements have been made with the utmost precision, in order that the ship may be launched promptly and without accident. The party is for Prof. Vukevitch, in order that he might meet people. He decides he must give up wanting things, in order that his jailers cannot take anything away from him. Will he be declining, in order that someone who'd think it a wonderful opportunity might attend in his place? Researchers have gone deeper into the known unknowns of aerosols - one of the main aims being to build a picture of how they behave naturally, in order that any man-made perturbation can be more accurately assessed.

Stand there, so that I may have a good look at you. We threw our ballast overboard, so that the airship might clear the treetops. He used to insert hesitations into his speech, so that his flow didn't unnerve contemporaries. The army destroyed all the buildings round the fire, so that it could not burn them and then reach others.

Immediately afterwards I went out for a walk, that I might think the matter over in the fresh morning air. (C. Doyle) Who are these people, that you should visit them at such an hour? (C. Doyle) The traveller turned his head resolutely away, that he might not see the alien uniforms at the gate. (Saki)

# 3.6. Effect / Result clause after main clause

Im Unterschied zum Deutschen werden nachgestellte Folgesätze (Konsekutivsätze) bei Verwendung von "so / such … that" nicht mit Beistrich abgetrennt (siehe auch 4.5. Exkurs über "so … that" und "such … that"):

The meal was so delicious that she made it again the next day. The problem was so complicated that none of us was able to solve it. He is so stupid that he forgets everything. He spoke so loud that they could hear him in the next room. I was so tired that I fell asleep after a few minutes. The suitcase was so heavy that I couldn't carry it. Modern weapon systems are so expensive that few can be acquired. His ears got so cold that they hurt. He played so well that everybody admired him. There were so many books on the subject that she didn't know where to begin. He spoke quietly so that nobody could hear him. The book was so interesting that I couldn't put it down. He started so suddenly that he almost dropped his weapon. He dressed so quickly that he put his boots on the wrong feet. It sounded so crazy that I laughed out loud. They worked so quickly that there was no time for talking. The wall is so high that it blocks the sun. The snow fell so fast that our footsteps were soon covered up. The book became so famous that everyone wanted to buy it. The piano was so heavy that we couldn't move it. She was so angry with her husband that she threw a plate at him. I was working so hard that I forgot what the time was. He was so annoyed that he wouldn't speak with anyone. They were so surprised they didn't try to stop him. I've read so many books that I can't count them all. He had a house so large that one hundred people worked there.

In dieser Konstruktion kann das "that" auch fehlen: At 12m (39ft) high, the tree houses are so big the writer needs to get approval from Edinburgh City Council before builders can start work. After the war there were battles between construction companies that were so big the police were afraid to intervene. But drama that can compete on the international market is so expensive the BBC needs co-production investment. The project was so expensive the city deemed they could not afford it. His mobile phone is so old the buttons are falling off. She's so old the cancer cells aren't growing quickly. They pretended not to notice that their shoes were so new the soles were slippery. Some of them last so long the participants have to order in food or switch rooms.

<u>In diesem Fall findet man manchmal Beistriche:</u> Advertising has become so expensive, the free publicity can take up some of the slack. It has been standing so long, the insult may have lost some of its sting. It's been so long, the limited partners are dying off. The road is framed by mountains, ocean and greenery so lush and beautiful, it's hard to focus the eye on one place for too long.

My dog Fergus has such big ears that I've always pondered on his fate if a gale force wind blew up. Visiting a so-called backstreet abortionist involved such huge risks that it was often safer to kill the child after it was born. The tag must be attached in such a manner that it cannot be removed without being broken. The airplane was flying at such a height that we could hardly see it. There was such a lot of material to cover that he found it difficult to keep up with his studies. You make such a noise that I cannot hear the music. The system operates in such a way that it meets the main objectives. He got such a shock that he dropped the bag. They got such a fright they ran away again. They obeyed him with such willingness that the strike went on for months. Sometimes they say such stupid things that I don't even bother to listen. I was in such a panic that I didn't know it was him. He is such a good man that everyone loves him. They had such a fierce dog that no one dared to go near their house. She got such a nice welcome that she almost

cried. They were such nice people that everyone enjoyed their company. It's such a lovely evening that it would be a shame to stay at home. Uma is such a good runner that nobody can catch her. I was in such a hurry that I forgot my mobile.

# Vor der Konjunktion "so" steht dagegen ein Komma (siehe nachfolgenden "Exkurs"):

There was nowhere else to go, so we sat there until morning. The brothers bought it cheap, so they were able to invest heavily in new, productivity-enhancing equipment. They've all worked different places, so they were able to bring to the company something, a real contribution because they were good at what they did. They were told to find someone, so they found someone. They speak the language of the wider society either poorly or not at all, so they find it hard to get jobs.

## Auch vor "so that" steht ein Komma (siehe nachfolgenden "Exkurs"):

Seeds can be collected and stored in perfect condition, so that they can produce plants again hundreds of years later. She always saw them as they came toward her, so that she was not taken by surprise. She stood in the doorway with the light behind her, so that I couldn't see her face.

# Exkurs über die Konjunktionen "so that" und "so":

Die Konjunktionen "so that" und "so" können sowohl Finalsätze als auch Konsekutivsätze einleiten. Wenn man sie im Deutschen mit "damit" übersetzen kann, handelt es sich jedenfalls um einen <u>Finalsatz</u>, also um einen angestrebten Zweck. In diesem Fall steht meistens kein Beistrich:

I have drawn a diagram so that my explanation will be clearer. Someone lifted the boy on his shoulder so that he might see the procession. Mr. Tretyakov also said that he defected so that his daughter might have a better life. He learns how to deepen and slow down his delivery so that his voice carries more authority. In his final hours, he had tidied up the manuscript so that his wife could find it. His family immigrated there from Britain so that his rocket-scientist dad could take part in the Mercury space program. Sleep is needed so that your mind remains as stable as possible. Turn so that your chest faces sideways. Have secure passwords so that your communications are private. "We intend to enlist enough more men so that our army reaches 100,000," he announced. What we need is to increase standards so that our own galleries can compete with Western galleries. The idea is to get locals trained so that our forces can come home as soon as possible. Change is inevitable and essential so that our public services can become more efficient. All we want is jobs in Armenia so that our families can stay together and so that fathers can see their children grow up. Every day, women in the UK are going hungry so that their children can get fed. Some women have written under male names so that their work would be taken more seriously. Some embassies have rented hotel rooms so that their staff can have a bath. Some of them, the report claimed, were murdered so that their organs could be harvested and sold. We also give them health-care services and business training so that their businesses have a greater chance of success. Truffles rely on being unearthed and eaten by animals so that their spores are spread in their dung. The cards were marked in a special way so that they could be used for cheating. He went to his room so he could be alone. I arranged to meet him there so he could give me the money. I have come early so I can meet you. He wants a big car so he can impress his friends. She sent me to London so she could accuse me of trying to kill the old lady! She wanted tea ready at six so she could be out by seven. This is also why, in the summer of 1991, I turned my stereo so the speakers faced out my bedroom window. Instead, we had some chickens killed so the place looked busy. He also taught city workers at the morgue how to soothe limbs tense with rigor mortis, getting down on his knees and gently massaging them so the bodies looked less contorted. We filmed on a long shutter speed so the background looked blurry. Small radios were bought so the detonators could be hidden inside. Me and David would go for days without food so the kids could eat. Sony invented the new UMD (universal media disc) format so the device could play lengthy games and feature films. We had to assign new ISBN numbers so the title could be kept secret.

Man findet aber auch Finalsätze mit Beistrich: I want fair play in housing, so that our young can afford to buy or rent homes. We needed to make samples, test them and make adjustments, so that our product would be what we promised. Well then, say the Europhiles, all the more reason to lodge Britain more firmly at Europe's heart, so that our arguments will be listened to more carefully. Some individuals will work less, so

that their lower wages allow them to qualify. The women mostly want a proper school, so that their children might have a chance to escape. Savings should be shared with the physicians, so that their incentives are aligned with the hospital's.

<u>Konsekutivsätze</u> drücken die Folge eines Ereignisses aus, welche eintrat, ohne bezweckt zu werden. In diesem Fall ist keine Übersetzung mit "damit" möglich, sondern nur mit "sodass". (Allerdings kann man "sodass" im Deutschen auch für Finalsätze verwenden.) Im Englischen steht vor Konsekutivsätzen mit "so that" bzw. "so" meistens ein Beistrich:

The wind drove the clouds, so that the moon shone through. He has recovered his strength, so that he can now work. The town stood at the foot of the volcano, so that every building was destroyed. We paid him immediately, so that he left contented. My suitcase got damaged on the journey home, so that the lid would not stay closed. Incredibly, while aloft, he turns, so that his shoulder, not his head, strikes the opposite wall. He developed parkinsonian symptoms, so that his limbs stiffened and his speech grew faint. He picks the dog up awkwardly, so that his feet flail. As he spoke, he tended to pull his chin in toward his chest, so that his beard fanned out. In the years since, he has consolidated his power, so that his will now seems to be law. He sat on the edge of his chair, so that his face was a few inches from the screen. Most decisions require unanimity, so that any member country's parliament can block a rescue. Public statements have often been veiled in arcane and abstruse language, so that any plain, blunt speaking comes as a refreshing break. The second reason is that populations are ageing, so that more retired people rely on relatively fewer workers to fund their care. The topics we have touched on in this section are technically complex, so that our discussion has necessarily been shallow. They become oriented in the same direction, so that their magnetic fields reinforce each other. In addition, the Blanchets and Taskins made important improvements in harpsichord construction, so that their workshop flourished. In antiferromagnetic materials, atomic magnets alternate in opposite directions, so that their magnetic fields cancel each other.

She was having great difficulty getting her car out, so I had to move my car to let her out. You never speak aloud, so I do not hear you. This process was still new to me, so my treatment was a bit offbeat. The eyeholes never lined up right, so my vision was impaired. Fortunately I had hedged my intellectual investments, so my French was good enough to find work as a translator. It was a primitive operation, and during the surgery, they touched the wrong thing, so my father was paralyzed for three years. The conversion rate was \$1.226 on Wednesday afternoon, so my €50 was worth \$61.32, 18 cents less than I had paid. Obviously we set the budgets in April, so our priorities had already been set. We found that knife attacks generally happened after dark, so our training had to reflect that. She was really nervous about it, so our childminder had the idea of me drawing a little picture for her on a Post-it note and hiding it in her lunchbox to cheer her up when she opened it. My husband works from home, so he was able to work when he was there. Luckily www.db.de is one of the best travel websites, so I was able to check train times and availability. PwC also let me defer my start date, so I was able to take a gap year. He had set up a giant shed to seat 500, so the gathering looked like a failure. Singapore is one of the most prosperous countries in the world, but medical care there is still significantly cheaper than in the U.S., so the arrangement looked like a model for how medical tourism might work. One of the candles on the tables had set a napkin on fire, so the table looked as if it was on fire. The lecture was boring and irrelevant, so some of the students began to fall asleep. Peter was having problems with mathematics, so he went to see his tutor to ask for advice. There was too much noise, so we couldn't hear the speech. It is raining again, so we will have to cancel the match. I had to work, so I couldn't go fishing last Saturday. We had no electricity during the storm, so we had to use candles. I've forgotten my password, so I can't read my email. Sue didn't put on her sweater, so she got a cold. The lamp didn't work, so I took it back to the shop. I didn't pass the examination at the first attempt, so I had to resit it. He spoke clearly and slowly, so we understood him well. The grounds are guarded by a pair of fierce dogs, so there is no escape. He speaks very little English, so I talked to him through an interpreter. The kitchen was flooded, so we had to go to a restaurant.

Die Unterscheidung zwischen Finalsätzen und Konsekutivsätzen ist nicht immer säuberlich möglich, weil es manchmal Interpretationssache ist, ob ein Ergebnis angestrebt wurde oder nicht. Ein Blick auf den Beistrich kann hier helfen:

He spoke very low, so that we couldn't hear him. (= Konsekutivsatz, das Ergebnis ist nicht beabsichtigt)
Finally, he lowers his legs over his back and lifts his neck, so that his feet touch his face. (= Konsekutivsatz, keine Übersetzung mit "damit")

For instance, firms are allowed to "smooth" out movements in asset prices, so that their profits are not excessively volatile. (= Konsekutivsatz – es geht um das Ergebnis und nicht um die Absicht)

Allerdings dürfte die Ableitung aus dem Beistrich nicht immer funktionieren – ein Grund mag wohl einfach sein, dass man sich bei der Beistrichsetzung nicht immer auf native speaker verlassen darf (Schlamperei herrscht da nicht nur im Deutschen) ...

Die folgenden drei Beispiele sehen – trotz fehlendem Beistrich im Original – eher aus wie Konsekutivsätze: He simply stood there and rotated his wrists so that his palms faced us. He moved a little in his chair so that he was facing his sister. They left earlier so that they boarded the plane on time. (Ein Finalsatz bekäme hier ein anderes Prädikat: They left earlier so that they could / were able to board the plane on time.)

Zweifellos konsekutiv (ungeachtet des fehlenden Beistrichs) sind: My brother and I were really active so our parents had to take us to places where there were kids' clubs and a ridiculous amount of activities to keep us entertained. Neither my opponent nor I knew how to score so our parents had to help us out from the sidelines. At least it had a bed so I was able to get some sleep. This time it was daylight so we could see all the pretty little villages. The collar was turned up so Mr Botibol couldn't see her face.

Es gibt Sätze, wo der Beistrich tatsächlich den Unterschied zwischen zwei Interpretationen ausmacht:

Last year, he sent her a dozen bottles of champagne, so the family could celebrate in style. (Mit Beistrich: Konsekutivsatz, "sodass") 

Last year, he sent her a dozen bottles of champagne so the family could celebrate in style. (Ohne Beistrich: Finalsatz, "damit")

Ebenso: The song titles were left "open", so the listener could make up his own story.  $\neq$  The song titles were left "open" so the listener could make up his own story.

She spoke English around the boy when his father was present, so the boy could practice.  $\neq$  She spoke English around the boy when his father was present so the boy could practice.

The kiosk closed on Wednesday morning, so the staff could attend the funeral.  $\neq$  The kiosk closed on Wednesday morning so the staff could attend the funeral.

There were also weekend jaunts to Chicago, so the children could try deep-dish pizza.  $\neq$  There were also weekend jaunts to Chicago so the children could try deep-dish pizza.

The couple arrange their schedules, so that their son is never without at least one parent.  $\neq$  The couple arrange their schedules so that their son is never without at least one parent.

# 3.7.1. Cause clause before main clause

# <u>Im Englischen stehen einleitende Kausalsätze meistens mit B</u>eistrich:

Since you're so kind to me, I will help you. Since you ask me, I will tell you the truth. Since IBM wanted a durable laptop, they had to design it to be able to take a beating. Since I'll be working late, I'll eat downtown. Since he has long hair, he wears a ponytail. Since you've finished all your homework, you may go out. Since she was not interested in him, she did not speak to him or even make eye contact. Since you are interested in the early matches, you should not have a problem obtaining tickets. Since you will not relent, you must take the consequences. Since we live near the sea, we often go swimming. Since the weather has improved, the game will be held as planned. Since I cleaned my bedroom yesterday, I don't need to clean it today. Since you're going by the store on your way home from work, would you mind picking up some trash bags? Since July 4th is a holiday, we do not have to go to work. Since we do not have to work today, we should go to Laguna Beach. Since the number of students interested in that course is small, it will not be opened. Since I didn't know how it worked, I had to ask for help. Since it is regarded as highly efficient, this method is used by many researchers. Since it was Saturday, he stayed in bed. Since they have no name, he calls them Recapitoids. Since the latter has been a shrewd commentator on the euro crisis, let us focus on his comments. Since the village has been shielded from industrialization and relies heavily on agriculture, the local government decided to adopt a CSA program as way to raise economic productivity. Since the funds have sold some of the shares, this provision may be unenforceable. Since the rich have always tended to live longer, unfairness is built in to the very idea

of a universal pension age. Since the [corona] virus can be transmitted by people who feel entirely well, staying at home may be the best defense we have.

Manchmal ist es nicht eindeutig zu bestimmen, ob es sich um ein temporales oder kausales "since" handelt:

"Since the forest has been chopped down, it's difficult to get food," says one elder, Darmizi. (Es gibt nämlich auch Temporalsätze, wo a) nach "since" im Nebensatz nicht die past tense, sondern die present perfect tense steht, und wo b) nach einem Nebensatz mit "since" im Hauptsatz nicht die present perfect tense steht, sondern die present tense.)

Auch das temporale und das kausale "as" sind nicht immer klar auseinanderzuhalten:

As more families came, the church grew. As more people migrated to the cities, their vote swelled. As further cuts loom in the West, defence firms will slash costs and push into emerging markets.

As it was so sunny, he walked to the park. As the rain didn't stop, we had to stay at home. As Caesar had no time to waste on small matters while such great wars were still unfinished elsewhere, he returned to the province of Asia. As it is raining, we probably shouldn't go to the park today. As the winters in the north east can be quite harsh, we decided to move to the south west. As she was nervous, she stubbed out her cigarette quickly. As the day was clear, we decided to climb the mountain. As John was the youngest, I looked after him. As it's raining, we have decided to stay at home. As I don't know the way, I'll take a taxi. As he doesn't drive, he always travels by train. As they are robust and easy to maintain, large induction motors are used in pumps in water and power systems. As they were not aware of the error, they continued their calculations. As I was late, I didn't get a seat. As I don't know the way, I'll take a taxi. As he had been up since 4 a.m., he was very tired. As the trams had stopped and there was no one to be seen, he decided to indulge himself and began skipping down the road. As the body had already been buried, the reports could not be corroborated. As the order was from his own election-commission boss, he had to comply.

Because he was big, people challenged him. Because the Boss couldn't use normal steps, it was necessary to build ramps wherever his plane was to land. Because he loved her, he didn't believe she was having an affair. Because he has a college degree, he got a great job. Because he had not paid the bill, his electricity was cut off. Because Daniel wanted to improve his intonation, he joined the English Drama club. Because he was tired, he scored poorly on the exam. Because she has not caught any trout yet, she is going to change the bait she is using. Because my parents don't like my fiancé, he avoids them whenever possible. Because the horses are properly registered, they will be allowed to run in the race. Because a degree was widely regarded as a passport to elite status, the demand for higher education grew dramatically. Because a road was closed for construction, I had to wait until evening to hitch a ride to Barma. Because a camera was on them, they changed. Because a snowstorm had made it impossible for the Giants to fly back to New Jersey, they remained in Appleton, Wis., hunkered down in their hotel while waiting for the weather to clear. Because the puzzle was fun and mentally taxing, intrinsic motivation was high. Because the agency was so short of money, he switched its priorities. Because the election was unexpected, the European Union has sent only a skeletal observer team. Because the product had little potential use, development was slow. Because the market had declined, the investors took a loss. Because the Rubios had relatives in the United States, they gained a path to citizenship.

#### Zu den Kausalsätzen kann man auch rechnen:

Now that the sun has set, the temperature should begin dropping. Now that my university studies are over, I am ready to enter the job market, so I will begin to send out my résumé to prospective employers. Now that I am in college, I have a lot more homework than I had at Spring International. Now that I know how to drive, I won't have to ask my older sister to drive me places anymore. Now that we have a new 60-inch flat screen TV, we will have fun watching sports every weekend. The emergency room doctor feels refreshed now that she has slept for a few hours.

On account of the fact that its use was restricted to the military, very few people used the Internet fifteen years ago. Due to the fact that it attained tropical storm status, it was named Madeline. Due to the fact that the needs of the community are very diverse, our services are also diverse. Owing to the fact that all bodies have mass and that mass increases with acceleration ad infinitum, we can't travel at the speed of light.

As long as you are here, we can study together for the exam.

While you are in France, you can bring me some cheese.

# Beispiele ohne Komma sind nicht so häufig:

Since he has apologized we will take no further action against him. Since the petition has over 10,000 signatures the Government must respond to it.

As you are not ready we must go without you. As he was not there I left a message with his mother. As it is raining

again we will have to cancel the match. As it was very cold I turned the heating on. As the soup was very salty we were thirsty afterwards. As the rowers had been teammates for nearly a year it is possible that the mere presence of friends explains the observed effect.

# 3.7.2. Cause clause after main clause

# Nachgestellte Begründungsssätze (Kausalsätze) stehen in der Regel ohne Beistrich:

I listen to classical music because it sounds beautiful. She couldn't come because she was ill. Christ is our savior because he was crucified. One patient was excluded because he was too young. He wanted to punish women because his mother let him down. He paid up because he had no choice. The day felt long because we had nothing to do. She passed the course because she worked hard. We moved to Cornwall because we wanted to live in the countryside. Mark joined the English Drama Club because he wanted to improve his intonation. He lost his job because he was lazy. I sing because I like singing. He thinks he can get away with anything because he is rich. I watered the roses because they were dry. I turned the heating on because it was very cold. She faces legal problems because she was involved in a car accident. Denver gets a lot of snow in the winter because air currents push snow clouds to the edge of the mountains, right over the city. He went there not because he wanted to, but because he had no other choice. We decided not to use that system because it was not compatible with our equipment. I couldn't see Helen's expression because her head was turned. He faces up to four years in prison because a gun was involved in his crime. She went to the Hamptons only because a client had insisted she attend a restaurant opening. Security was tight because the synagogue had been firebombed in 2000.

I'm going outside to play since my homework is finished. This was extremely helpful since I was interested in learning about schools and positions located in both Boston and Atlanta. They rarely talked outside of work since Hanna was interested in the outdoors and Barbara liked beaches, good food and drink. Would you consider it since he asked so nicely? The research paper is beneficial to students since it requires them to critically think, read, and write about a specific body of knowledge in which they have an interest. Aircraft noise is a particular problem here since we're close to the airport. That should be easy since homeowners have good financial reason to reduce their energy use. Such investors would be unlikely to sell overnight since they have few ready alternatives. Raising equity is tricky since investors have been sucked dry by capital-hungry banks.

She may need some help as she's new. I borrowed your lawn mower as you weren't using it. Mary joined the school theatre as she wanted to increase her circle of friends. Many examination candidates lose points as they do not read the questions properly. The first two charges were dropped but Schiele was convicted of the third as the police had found a large quantity of "obscene" drawings. Meanwhile, volunteers were pouring into the army as the Revolution had awakened French nationalism.

No man is too old to learn, for what he learns he keeps. This was necessary, for the fight was nasty, and things got personal. These would have been welcome, for the party had nothing to eat. Care was necessary, for the ground had been sown with landmines up to the edge of the trails. Mr Schäuble's support was crucial, for the French had feared an unyielding German line like that imposed on smaller countries.

## Zu den Kausalsätzen kann man auch rechnen:

I am glad that you have come. We were glad that the wreck was no worse. My parents were disappointed that I didn't get the scholarship. He was furious that his book was panned by most reviewers. He was delighted that his friend was safe.

I have got the keys in case we want to go inside. I am here just in case something unusual happens.

Fifteen years ago very few people used the Internet due to the fact that its use was restricted to the military. This is particularly annoying due to the fact that many are brought in by corrupt guards. The complaint was filed in San Jose federal court due to the fact that Yahoo's message boards are hosted there. It was highly criticized due to the fact that Dark had previously directed porn films. Fifteen years ago very few people used the Internet owing to the fact that its use was restricted to the military.

## Es gibt aber auch Beispiele mit Komma:

They couldn't, because he was fired. The Albanians spurned the offer, apparently because the terms were unattractive. But it didn't matter, because the recipes were working. Poland vetoed a new partnership agreement with Russia last year, because the Russians were blocking Polish meat exports. Lending to Russia was a moral-hazard play

that went wrong, because the creditors were punished. Getting back was trickier, because the lions were on the move.

I'm not going to work today, for I am ill. They were also repeatedly interrogated, for the Chinese were convinced they must be working for the CIA. This was necessary, for the fight was nasty, and things got personal. These would have been welcome, for the party had nothing to eat. Septimius even invaded Mesopotamia, for the Parthians had supported Niger. Care was necessary, for the ground had been sown with landmines up to the edge of the trails. Many were scandalized, for the term had long been in use.

It was important to include some time after the merger in the reference group, since we was interested in the effect of the change process due to the merger. I borrowed your lawn mower, since you weren't using it. This helps keep transfer costs high, since customers have no other choice. This is misleading, since many have multiple accounts. It is partly their own fault, since they have never managed to form a united front. The best will generate fat profits, since patients have to take their pills every day. Most companies rely on cash incentives, since few have stock-option schemes.

There were no casual contacts with Russians, as the country had walled itself off. Some shelling could certainly have taken place, as the roof had fallen in, blocking one entrance. He cited a conflict of interest, as the FBI had questioned him about the leaks as well.

Not much research has been done, largely due to the fact that gathering data is very difficult. The trial was held outside, due to the fact that every resident took part. The scene in the House of Lords was shorn of much of its usual brilliance, owing to the fact that the Court is in full mourning. The windows were beginning to fog up, owing to the fact that the driver had decided to forgo air-conditioning or heat. Psychoanalysis finds a constantly increasing amount of support as a therapeutic procedure, owing to the fact that it can do more for certain classes of patients than any other method of treatment.

<u>Da nachgestellte Temporalsätze grundsätzlich ohne Beistrich stehen (siehe oben), zeigt ein Beistrich manchmal an, ob</u> <u>es sich um ein temporales oder kausales "as" handelt:</u>

Tax revenues have declined as vehicles have become more efficient. (Ohne Komma ist es ein Temporalsatz.)  $\neq$  Tax revenues have declined, as vehicles have become more efficient. (Mit Komma ist es ein Kausalsatz.)

Oder ob es sich um ein temporales oder kausales "since" handelt:

He hasn't lifted any weights since he injured his right arm. (Ohne Komma ist es ein Temporalsatz: "... seit er sich den rechten Arm verletzt hat.")  $\neq$  He hasn't lifted any weights, since he injured his right arm. (Mit Komma ist es ein Kausalsatz: "... weil er sich (ja) den rechten Arm verletzt hat."

# 3.8.1. Comparison clause before main clause

## Einleitende Vergleichssätze stehen meistens mit Komma:

As far as I could see, she behaved in her usual way. As far as they could tell, this had never happened. As far as I could tell, they were just happy that we offered coverage. As far as she could tell, Mary Katherine was still asleep. As far as he is concerned, nobody needs him. As far as Sealy is concerned, we're out of luck. As far as is known, they were not charged. As far as is known, the Chinese have built two. As far as is known, this was the first case of its kind. As far as is known, this was the only work of his that Einstein called "revolutionary". As far as is known, life exists only on Earth. As far as can be judged from the disparate sources, Genghis Khan's personality was a complex one. As far as can be determined, most of it is junk. As far as is known, the case was never discussed. As far as is known, nothing was troubling her. (Saki) As far as can be told, just one door survives from the Anglo-Saxon period in the whole of Britain. As much as it was physically possible, my body had adapted to the inverted hours we kept – sleep during the day, work at night.

As profits have soared, so have stock markets. Just as the Christian faith has not altered its principal beliefs since the time of Jesus, so is the case with Islam. As prices have risen, so have risks. As the pope had done four times since 2008, he met a small group of victims of clerical abuse. As the Māori had done, early European explorers and their dogs ate kakapo. Just as the Nationalists will then shrug and claim more powers, so will the islanders. As it has been well expressed in the paradox of Poe, wisdom should reckon on the unforeseen. (G. K. Chesterton) No young novices had joined the convent for three years, and, as it happens in convents all over Spain, their numbers were dwindling fast. As it has long been said, fools are indeed separated from their money. As I have indicated, jet engines were still something of a novelty at the time.

The more we saw, the less we could believe. The bigger they are, the harder they fall. The happier I am, the more I

laugh. The sharper the knife is, the more easily it cuts. The more money I have, the less time I seem to have. The more I eat, the hungrier I get. The harder the pillow is, the better I sleep. The more I practice, the less I remember. The more people there are, the merrier it is. The colder it is, the better I like it. The more I talk, the less you listen. The longer they waited, the more anxious they became. The more games the U.S. women's soccer team won, the more attention they got on social media.

<u>Es gibt aber auch Beispiele ohne Komma</u>: As far as I could see there was nothing wrong. So far as is known no Italians ever attempted to escape from a UK POW [= prisoner of war] camp. As far as I could see along the beach young boys were playing football. As you have made your bed so you must lie on it.

Exkurs zum Thema "The elusive 'it' in clauses beginning with 'as' or 'than'"

In diesem Exkurs geht es um Wendungen von Typ "as / than is (often) the case" und "as /than is customary". Wieso heißt es nicht "as / than <u>it</u> is often the case" oder "as / than <u>it</u> is customary"?

Betrachten wir zuerst diese drei Sätze: As it has been well expressed in the paradox of Poe, wisdom should reckon on the unforeseen. (G. K. Chesterton) No young novices had joined the convent for three years, and, as it happens in convents all over Spain, their numbers were dwindling fast. As it has long been said, fools are indeed separated from their money.

Deutschsprachigen Lesern würde an den jeweils unterstrichenen "it" in diesen Sätzen nichts Besonderes auffallen – steht doch im Deutschen an diesen Stellen ebenfalls ein "es". Tatsächlich sind solche Sätze mit "it" im Englischen jedoch ganz ungebräuchlich – fast immer fällt ein solches (scheinbar erwartbares) "it" nämlich aus. Man vergleiche etwa bei Google: "as has often been said": 90 Treffer.

Es folgen typische Germanismen aus der Unterichtspraxis des Verfassers:

As it is typical of my age, I often quarrel with my mother.

Google: "as is typical of": ca. 10.000.000 Treffer  $\neq$  "as it is typical of": 84 Treffer, inklusive solcher Sätze wie: I cite this paragraph as it is typical of a particular discourse on the need for modern migration and integration policies in Austria and beyond. (Hier ist das "it" kein Platzhalter, sondern ein "echtes" Pronomen, weil es auf "this paragraph" verweist.)

Cathy doesn't put her mother in an old people's home as it is common in the Western world.

Google: "as is common in": 25.000.000 Treffer  $\neq$  "as it is common in": 83 Treffer, inklusive z.B.: It is a story that is as grim as it is common in Russia, where fires kill more than 10,000 people a year. (Hier ist das "it" kein Platzhalter, sondern ein "echtes" Pronomen, weil es auf "a story" verweist.)

They said that they couldn't come because they had to look after their guests as it was their custom.

Google: "as was their custom": ca. 230.000 Treffer  $\neq$  "as it was their custom": 80 Treffer, inklusive z.B.: The Sages used the word blessing as a euphemism for cursing, as it was their custom to avoid uncouth language. (Hier leitet das "it" den Nebensatz ein und ist daher gerechtfertigt.)

As it is common knowledge, elderly people are highly respected in African society.

Google: "as is common knowledge": ca. 500.000 Treffer  $\neq$  "as it is common knowledge": 100 Treffer, inklusive z.B.: A group of parents who, along with a cluster of scouts, make up the majority of the crowd, are not happy as it is common knowledge that the boy in question is about to join Manchester United. (Hier leitet das "it" den Nebensatz ein und ist daher gerechtfertigt.)

I want to see as much of the world as it is possible.

Google: "as much as is possible": ca. 53.000.000 Treffer  $\neq$  "as much as it is possible": 77 Treffer, inklusive z.B.: I love my dog as much as it is possible for someone to love anything or anyone. (Hier leitet das "it" den Nebensatz ein und ist daher gerechtfertigt.)

They try to be as prudent as <u>it</u> is possible for them under the circumstances.

Google: "as is possible for": ca. 42.000.000 Treffer  $\neq$  "as it is possible for": ca. 100 Treffer, inklusive z.B.: Humans and dogs are as emotionally close as it is possible for different species to be. (Hier leitet das "it" den nachfolgenden Infinitiv ein und ist daher gerechtfertigt.)

A Ferrari's cockpit room is too small, as it is the aerodynamic trunk in front.

Hier führt das gedanklich zugrundeliegende deutsche "es" ("wie <u>es</u> auch der aerodynamische Kofferraum ist") den native-speaker-Leser überhaupt auf einen absurden Pfad – für ihn ist der Satz sinnlos.

The TITANIC carried more lifeboats than it was legally required.

Google: "than was legally required": ca. 11.000 Treffer  $\neq$  "than it was legally required": 62 Treffer. Korrekt wäre dagegen: The TITANIC carried more lifeboats than it was legally required to carry.

Too many bans can limit children more than it is good for them.

Google: "more than is good for": ca. 2.000.000 Treffer  $\neq$  "more than it is good for": 10 Treffer, inklusive z.B.: It is not good for the church to pick up the sword and administer justice any more than it is good for government to pass the collection plate for philanthropy. (Hier leitet das "it" den Nebensatz ein und ist daher gerechtfertigt.)

Then we could reach out farther than we thought it was possible.

Google: "than we thought was possible": 370.000 Treffer  $\neq$  "than we thought it was possible": 56 Treffer, inklusive z.B.: Tilly was kept very busy with coffees of all descriptions and more luxury hot chocolates than we thought it was possible to make in one evening. (Hier leitet das "it" den nachfolgenden Infinitiv ein und ist daher gerechtfertigt.)

You shouldn't take more eggs for the cake than it is really necessary.

Google: "than is really necessary": 450.000 Treffer  $\neq$  "than it is really necessary": 60 Treffer, inklusive z.B.: The subjects are more various than it is really necessary for general practitioners to study. (Hier leitet das "it" den nachfolgenden Infinitiv ein und ist daher gerechtfertigt.)

Beachte: In den nachfolgenden sieben Sätzen leitet das "it" jeweils einen Infinitiv ein – solche Sätze sind idiomatisch in Ordnung:

I believe most people are honest – as honest as <u>it</u> is comfortable for them <u>to be</u>. He was as different from the usual idea of a cavalry officer as <u>it</u> is possible <u>to imagine</u>. They were as nearly in tears as <u>it</u> is permissible <u>to be</u> during the luncheon hour is a really good restaurant. (Saki) America does this as badly as <u>it</u> is possible <u>to imagine</u>. My therapist encourages me to open up and begin to explore my problems more deeply than <u>it</u>'s comfortable <u>to do</u> it in the bustle of everyday life.

Es gibt auch Fälle, wo ein "it" zwar vor einem Infinitiv steht, diesen aber nicht einleitet; sie sind zwar auch idiomatisch, erscheinen aber nicht konsequent – logischer wäre es, das "it" hier wegzulassen – was ebenfalls möglich ist.

We will come back as soon and as often as it is necessary to make the change that is necessary. Repeat Step 2 as often as it is necessary to maintain a relatively moist polishing surface.

Möglich auch: We will come back as soon and as often <u>as is necessary</u> to make the change that is necessary. Repeat Step 2 as often <u>as is necessary</u> to maintain a relatively moist polishing surface.

In manchen Fällen gibt es zwei Interpretationsmöglichkeiten: The exercise has to be repeated as often as  $\underline{it}$  is necessary. (= so oft, wie sie = die Übung nötig ist)  $\neq$  The exercise has to be repeated as often as is necessary. (= so oft, wie die Wiederholung nötig ist). Im ersteren Fall bezieht sich die Notwendigkeit auf das Nomen "exercise", im letzteren Fall auf den ganzen Hauptsatz – ein subtile Unterscheidung.

Es folgen Anwendungsbeispiele des Exkurses als Fortsetzung des Kapitels 3.8.1. (deshalb nicht mehr farbig markiert):

Zwei Typen von (vorangestelltem) Vergleichssatz (mit "as") werden immer mit Komma abgetrennt:

# 1. Mit Inversion von Subjekt und Prädikat:

As is the case everywhere, fans love winners. As is the case with most new developments in higher education, changes in funding were responsible. As is the case in many arguments, he didn't know when to stop. As so often was the case at sea, there was nothing to do but wait. As is often the case with these exchanges, everybody learns a little about everyone else. As would not be the case if you were captured by a real enemy, you know how long you will have to endure [interrogation] before it will all stop. As is the case with many modern economies, services have become Belize's dominant economic activity. As was the case in the American civil rights movement, the activists here often become targets.

As is the custom, the men keep their trousers on. As is the custom in Belgium, they fired head coach Marc Grosjean and brought in a busload of fresh players during winter. As was the custom, she knelt and kissed his feet three times. As was his custom, he stopped for lunch at 11:30 a.m. As had always been her custom in happier days, she started to walk slowly through the cathedral, studying mosaics. As is the custom, the simple wooden box containing his body was set in the middle of the main room. As is custom at Iraqi weddings, shots were fired. As is his custom, Romeo invited an amply proportioned woman onstage. As has become the custom at big education announcements, Mr. Klein stood quietly behind the mayor and then stepped forward to thank him.

As was my habit, I picked up a paper to have a look at the society pages. As was her habit, Mom rose as soon as she heard me in the kitchen. As was his habit, Churchill continued to edit the speech up to - and including - its delivery.

As is the norm these days in each cycle of American elections, California is breaking all the records. As has become the norm with cyber-attacks, the how became apparent long before the who or why.

As is our normal practice, we have been cooperating and will continue to cooperate with government authorities. As is standard practice these days, the National Republican Senatorial Committee had prepared a fat binder of opposition research on me before I was even nominated. (Obama)

As is our inviolable rule, every submission was read to the last word.

As is the tradition here at school, each European is given a Ugandan name. As is the local tradition, a little girl brought us a posy of lilies of the valley.

As is often the way with solutions to environmental problems, another aspect to the problem emerged. But as is often the way with old houses, the clients soon fell in love with the charm and quirks of this 1930s Colonial Revival. As is often the way with these things, we experienced some issues with internet connections.

## 2. Ohne Subjekt:

As will be apparent by now, working on such a broad international basis means that ... As is becoming apparent from testimony in multiple hearings in Louisiana and Washington, bad judgment, bad decisions, and complacency combined to cause the blowout that took 11 lives.

As is characteristic of this government, they're cautious about rocking the boat and they're trying to build consensus.

As is clear from the press reports, the theft was a local affair. As should be clear by now, he is someone who places huge store on analysis and logic.

As is common with a new president, there was a jump in optimism after Emanuel Macron was elected last year. As is common in Afghanistan, he uses only one name. As is common in murder trials, Jackson did not testify — his lawyers advised against it. As is common in such awkward situations, the outward trappings of the relationship appear undisturbed. As is common in the Presbyterian tradition, the pastor read vows that our community was making to us.

As is customary in Venezuela, no one was prosecuted. As is customary in many doctoral programs, three faculty members ask the questions during the exam. As had become customary, enemy radio intercepts provided immediate feedback.

As is described above, the organisms in the soil contribute greatly to the wellness of the plants that grow from the soil. As is described under the relevant sections below, Guam has been able to address some practical problems arising from its political relationship with ... As is described in the "Guidelines for Written Reports", there are seven sections for your reports.

As has been discussed in previous columns, Hillary Clinton had an unfortunate penchant for yellow.

As will be amply evident from later examples, straw is a powerful purifier as well as an extremely useful all-purpose commodity. And yet, as must be evident from the last two chapters, children are by no means invariably perceived as blessings.

As might be expected, US foreign policy features heavily. As might be expected among law students, there are dissenters. As might have been expected, all these fish contained DDT. As might have been expected, their ability to think creatively fell markedly if their working days were punctuated with meetings. As might be expected, the Germans have a word for it: Reformstau. As would be expected of him, he grieves over the trouble he has caused. As might be expected, Percy was the hero of the day. As had long been expected, Spain also declared war in 1779. As might be expected among law students, there are dissenters.

As has been explained, the patent in question was examined prior to the coming into effect of the 1998 directive in September 1999. As had been explained to me by several distraught obstetricians, he had severe defects that were incompatible with life. As was explained earlier, at specific stratigraphic boundaries certain types of fossils either appear or disappear or both in some cases.

As is increasingly fashionable, they gave the housing estate the name of a flower.

Perhaps as is inevitable in the legislative process, all sides seemed relieved if unsatisfied. As is inevitable with leaving home and going to university, you're going to lose touch with a lot of your old friends. As is inevitable for any e-commerce platform of its size, Alibaba has struggled to police counterfeits.

As happens in Wall Street all too often, what the wise do in the beginning, fools do in the end. (Warren Buffett) And, as happens when you've been around for a while, the Toyota has gained an inch in width. As happens when you

work in the same field long enough, I know people involved in both books. As tends to happen in a very small country, history is personal. As has happened often this season, the game included news away from the field. As sometimes happens, they didn't find a house, but a house found them. As happened in Hungary a few years ago, different government agencies can give totally divergent accounts of the state of the economy. As often happens, we solve one problem, only to create more. As often happens, short-term economic interests prevail. As so often happened when we ran out of champagne, we decided to visit Madame and the girls of the Casino Bar. As is already happening in the Philippines, American money will flow to these troubled nations. As so often happens in this war, no kills are recorded. As often happens when times are hard, many people are finding comfort in religion. As sometimes happens, the government gradually lost its majority. As has happened so often since, culinary refinements also come to the north of Europe from the Mediterranean. As happens so often in discovery, those looking for evidence did not find it. As often happens on such occasions, most participants failed to address themselves with any degree of precision to the topic announced. As often happens on such occasions, it was the lady who first spoke. As happened in Ireland, the expense can drive government debt to perilous levels. As usually happens in such situations, people went to every extreme. But as happens so often in Greece, the bureaucrats had other plans. As commonly happens with texts used in schools, titles are shortened or otherwise take on forms created for easy or familiar reference. As has happened so often in Latin America, Asia and Africa, an election can lead to the worst kind of elected dictatorship. As always happens in a war, the civilians suffered. As had happened further north, the defenders had succeeded in moving up strong reserves in a couple of hours. Then, as so often happened, they were gone and I was alone. As so often happens when summits are in the offing, we have high hopes of this one. But, as happened over a hundred years previously, from the mediocrity rose a comedy writer of genius, Oscar Wilde. As so often happens, the times produced the man. As happens every month, I've been surprised, delighted, amused, touched and enlightened by a great many of the comments. As tends to happen in every small country, history is personal.

As can be imagined, the impending legal change has opened up rifts between Vermont towns and rural landowners. As may well be imagined, Easter Monday is the great carnival of the year, and eagerly looked forward to by the youths and natives of the place. As may well be imagined, the little village began to swarm like a beehive, and natives and horsemen could be seen hurrying into town from every direction.

As has been indicated already, there are comparable notions to be found in the early catholic Fathers of North Africa.

As is well known, drug costs have already declined dramatically. As is well known, he was himself excommunicated from the Jewish community in Amsterdam in 1656. As is well known, language patterns are shaped by ...

As seems likely, Kolesnikov and Novikov were on the sixth-floor balcony, speaking in private, for just a few minutes, and he jumped.

As has been mentioned, the bridge to the west of Gamsir was the only way in. As has been mentioned previously, both sides respected the Red Cross.

As was natural in the house of a man who regularly had to shoot horses, there was a rifle and a couple of shotguns. At first, as was natural, New York and Chicago were the centers for the most lucrative big-con activities. At first, as was natural, New York and Chicago were the centers for the most lucrative big-con activities.

As was normal at the time, subsistence farming was the occupation of most people. As is normal for aircraft that have declared an emergency, BA49 was given priority to land. As was normal after an aerial battle, we struggled back to England in pairs or as singles.

As became painfully obvious in 1941, this was wholly ineffective.

As inevitably occurs when more than a dozen natives of Madrid are gathered in the same place, there is also an air of fiesta. As has doubtless occurred to you, instead of weaving all that wild but ingenious romance about winged vampires and silver bullets, he might have put an ordinary leaden bullet into me and walked out of the house. (G. K. Chesterton)

As has rightly been pointed out, this is the result of the inseparable mutual relationship between nature, science and society. As has been rightly pointed out, there's a million reasons this might not be the case.

As could have been predicted, this is still causing problems today.

As will be realised, the castle garrison did not sit quietly and wait to be attacked.

As has been remarked, there were twenty-four seats at the terrace table.

As was revealed today, the NSA also works with security product vendors to ensure that commercial encryption products are broken in secret ways that only it knows about.

As has been said before, Americans generally consider themselves to be frank, open and direct. As has been said, the phrase "Action required: none" means that that was it. As has been rightly said, 'an attack against one faith community is an attack against all faith communities'. As has been rightly said, it isn't a victimless crime. As has often been said, the only amateurs left in Olympic sports are the officials running them.

As will be seen, these names normally derived from the father's name. As will be seen, the areas covered by these cultures vary from one period to the other.

As was shown repeatedly, flying skill alone did not guarantee success. As has been shown in New Zealand, it may be necessary to ... As has been shown again and again, social media can be a vortex of outrage. As is shown in the accompanying charts, that was an increase of 28 percent from the period a year earlier. As was shown time and again in this election, our nation's voting systems are badly broken.

As has sometimes been suggested, the popularity of satirical and quasi-tragic depictions of ordinary folk may be a reflection of the contempt in which they are held. As is suggested by Bear Stearns, I believe the problem faced by financial institutions is capital, or lack thereof.

As is traditional, we all drank a glass of fruit brandy. As is traditional, some prisoners are released around that holiday.

As is true in Europe, China's major cities are surrounded by productive agricultural lands. As always has been true of water transportation, new industries are rising along its course. And as is true in all real estate, it's about location. In the final analysis, as is true of all scientific definitions, the definition of learning is a matter of theory.

As is typical of animist cultures, religious concerns permeated all aspects of life. Then, as was typical of him, he began to feel doubts. As is typical of all Pakistani elections, there were some irregularities where candidates could take advantage of a situation. And as is so typical, investors projected out into the future what they were seeing.

As has become usual in recent years, the fund saved its starkest warnings for Europe. As is usual with legal matters, the case was not only time-consuming but costly as well.

Ende des 1.Teils des Exkurses zum Thema "The elusive 'it' in clauses beginning with 'as' or 'than'".

## 3.8.2. Comparison clause after main clause

<u>Im Unterschied zum Deutschen werden nachgestellte Vergleichssätze (Komparativsätze) normalerweise nicht mit</u> Beistrich abgetrennt:

We can take as much or as little we want. Take as much as you like. The schedule was flexible, we were encouraged to participate as much or as little we wanted. I was not as easy as I thought. That restaurant is not as good as it used to be. The freshly picked flower is as beautiful as it is soft. They ran as fast as their legs could carry them. Our instructor asked us to fill out the questionnaire as carefully as we could. They are as keen to join in as we are. That restaurant is not as good as it used to be. It's not as hard as it may seem. She is not so stupid as you think. Drug companies are free to set prices as high as the market will bear. The officers were as acutely conscious of their ship's situation as was their captain. I believe most people are honest — as honest as it is comfortable for them to be. He was as different from the usual idea of a cavalry officer as it is possible to imagine. Many people think that language ought to be governed by rules that are as regular and unbending as are the rules of logic, or mathematics. They were as nearly in tears as it is permissible to be during the luncheon hour is a really good restaurant. (Saki) America does this as badly as it is possible to imagine. The exercise has to be repeated as often as it is necessary.

Ohne Subjekt des Komparativsatzes: The troops will stay there as long as is needed. He looked as disagreeable as might be expected. All the other decisions are delegated as far as is consistent with efficiency. He had been asked to look in there as soon as was convenient. Blacks did not appear to be moving ahead as rapidly as had been hoped. The message was as blunt as could be. The French have never been so Anglophobic as has sometimes been made out. But never in the history of the world, perhaps, had as much been revealed about the workings of a government as was revealed about the workings of the Nixon apparatus during and after its fall. The knife should be as large as is comfortable for your hand. Public opinion in England and Wales may not necessarily be as hostile to the idea as has sometimes been suggested. She began to be as insolent as might have been expected. Jeff is about as far from Kitty in temperament as can be imagined. They performed very much as might have been predicted. The storms were not as bad as had been forecasted [= A.E.]. The transformation was not as complete as has always been claimed. But the process has not worked as well as might have been expected. The affair has not been as damaging for Samsung's stock price as might have been expected, however. The pound is not looking as firm as might be hoped. My mother held the

baby as near the fire as was safe. I have faced them frankly and explored them as far as seems necessary. I have put the case before the House as far as seems necessary on the present occasion. The Standard Model, which provides an organizing framework for the classification of all known subatomic particles, works well as far as can be measured by means of present technology. It is not as extraordinary as would at first appear. We were just as happy as could be wished. (C. Doyle) This population is as heterogeneous as may well be imagined. The trial was conducted as fairly as was consistent with a judge and jury who felt themselves obliged to ... He was always as sure of himself as might have been expected of a man so enormously successful. The specifications must be set as high as seems practicable.

The result upon the interior economy of the dwellings is such as may well be imagined. There are the marks of a wheel-chair such as is used by sick people.

Conferences have spawned as many rows as they have agreements. In general, companies probably hold about twice as many meetings as are necessary. Frank wasn't sending us as much money as he had promised. She earns as much money as I do. Just don't have sex until you're married, and then have as many children as God gives you. You are the same age as I am. When I was home, I spent as much time as I could with them. And he had as much success as he could possibly have wanted. We measured as many molecules as we could. So at first examination this doesn't look like as big a deal as some headlines are suggesting. Who knows, they might one day manage to persuade Japanese consumers that a bit of borrowing is not as big a sin as those shop assistants imply. This is as radical a shift as can be imagined. Today it takes the average citizen of Tanzania almost a year to produce the same volume of carbon emissions as is effortlessly generated every two and a half days by a European. They appear to have led much the same life as is natural to their class. (C. Doyle) The matter must be presented in such a way as may interest the reader. (C. Doyle) The neighbourhood behind the tall houses on either side of the way is about as wretched a one as may well be imagined.

No other president ever enjoyed the presidency as I did. (Th. Roosevelt) She speaks as she thinks. In Rome do as the Romans do. I like the opportunity to plan my day exactly as I want. I will do as you say. He is as stupid as he is lazy. I love epic adventures as I have always loved travelling. Christians in the Middle Ages believed that the relics of a saint could be used to intercede with God just as the saint had done in life. Suddenly the Commonwealth was seen as an association that might bridge the differences of ethnicity and culture in freedom as the empire had done by power. No country will adapt as the British will adapt. My brother thinks as I do.

You can call me Frank like everybody does. You talk just like your father does. They don't make 'em like they used to. It was not like everyone had said. We could either choose death or we could fight to survive like he had always done. This was jazz like Coleman had always known it. I wanted to have a freaking wedding like I had always dreamed of. My misses were not big misses like they have often been this year.

(Man beachte den Unterschied zwischen "like" in Vergleichssätzen, wo es "so wie" bedeutet, und "like" in Artsätzen [siehe 3.4.2.], wo es eine umgangssprachliche Variante von "as if / as though" darstellt.)

I am stronger than I look. The house was bigger than we had imagined. The test was more difficult than I had expected. Maybe you will give up sooner than she will. The night got colder than I had anticipated. He was more aggressive than I had been made to believe. This is more difficult than I expected. It is now less crowded than it used to be. She is smarter than I am. They were much older than I was. The reason people find it so hard to be happy is that they always see the past better than it was, the present worse than it is, and the future less resolved than it will be. (Marcel Pagnol) He drives faster than she does. The price was higher than we had expected. He finished the second part more quickly than he did the first part. Students read and write English much better than they speak it. You look much more beautiful than my sister does. He always spent more money than George did. I only saw in him a much better man than I had been to Joe. (Ch. Dickens) Alas, we had even less time than we thought. The Government's approach will save less money than it expects. She enjoyed the party more than he did. He likes Anna more than Maria does. Nobody knows better than he does. My therapist encourages me to open up and begin to explore my problems more deeply than it's comfortable to do it in the bustle of everyday life. They want to show the world that they can do it better and more quickly than it has been done before. He has six other family members who get by with less sleep than is recommended.

<u>Anmerkung:</u> Superlativische Vergleiche gehören nicht zu den Komparativsätzen, sondern zu den Relativsätzen, welche in diesem Artikel nicht behandelt werden (siehe 3.11.): It was the best nature documentary that I've ever seen. Until 2005, the film had made the most money that any British film had ever made. It was the least expensive restaurant that we ate at, but the food was excellent.

#### Es gibt aber auch Beispiele von nachgestellten Komparativsätzen mit Beistrich:

I always drink tea without milk, just as they do on the continent. It would not be paid unless the loyalist paramilitaries turned in their guns, as the IRA had done. Mr Brown, by then shadow chancellor, saw that Labour must side with the industrious and ambitious, as the Tories had done, to win power. The NATIVIDAD was a slow sailer, as nearly all those two-decker fifty-gun ships were. The [prehistoric] cave was frequented by beasts and human beings at roughly the same time, as can be seen from snatches on the wall and rock paintings. That was the first and last time that Omar spoke to an American government official, as far as is known. The engineers decided not to set up temporary field hospitals, as they'd done in the past.

<u>2. Teil des Exkurses</u> "The elusive 'it' in clauses beginning with 'as' or 'than'": Es folgen weitere Anwendungsbeispiele, diesmal in Nebensätzen, die <u>nach</u> dem Hauptsatz stehen. Keine Farb-Markierung, weil diese Beispiele Bestandteile des Kapitels 2.8.3. sind:

Weiters gibt es zwei Typen von (nachgestelltem) Vergleichssatz mit "as", die immer mit Komma abgetrennt werden:

# 1. Mit Inversion von Subjekt und Prädikat:

Of course he was naked, as were all the other guests. Dieter has been a good friend over the years, as has his wonderful wife, Marianne. Our world is changing, as is our auto industry, which for generations has been vital to American prosperity. Hundreds of athletes are on Twitter, as are our reporters. Our car boot was checked, as were our identities. We were prepared to lose money from day one, as were our investors. The number of new rules is staggering, as is their reach. They are both profoundly deaf, as is their daughter Molly. The Arabian's lightness and responsiveness are wonderful, as is their willingness to be your partner. Cleanliness and other desirable attributes are linked in the Japanese language, as are their opposites. It is a load of rubbish, as is all the stuff my ex-husband says about me. By Friday Russell was gone, as was his father's Smith&Wesson .38 Special. The timing of this decision is negotiable, as are the details of a political arrangement. The family was delighted, as was the bride-to-be. Saddam Hussein was told any planes he sent into the area would be attacked, as would troops he sent for hostile missions. Let's suppress fatty snacks, sweet dishes and ice cream; then young people will be in good shape again, as were their grandparents before World War II. Those connected with the law are ineligible to serve [in juries], as are the clergy and the mentally ill. MacQuarrie University in Sydney is named after him, as are streets and avenues all over Australia. Religion is a private matter, as is the question how many children one has. Work on a new constitution is behind schedule, as are promised elections. Last April an Aboriginal man was jailed for one year for stealing a towel, as was a 17-year-old boy for stealing a packet of biscuits. Food is rationed, as is electricity. Jonathan Swift was Irish, as were other famous writers such as Oscar Wilde, G.B. Shaw and James Joyce. The lavish banquets at the French court are colourfully depicted, as are the elaborate rituals of rising, dressing and eating. He was a very fair man, as were his two sergeants. The desks were all identical, as were the plastic chairs. The woman was severely malnourished, as were her own mother and her 6-year-old daughter. Demanding that women exchange sexual favours for career opportunities is another type of violation, as is punishing them when they refuse. A village in the Catskills was plagued, as are many communities, with accumulated litter along the streets and highways. I was unaware of this, as were all the other pilots. He was a true gentleman, as were all of them. Security cameras are everywhere, as are police vehicles and plain-clothes agents. It was damp, marshy ground, as is all that district. (C. Doyle) The factory buildings are long gone as are the cafés and small businesses that stood scattered along the street.

The menu was traditional but good, as is the case in most Valencian tapas bars. Either every sprinter is allowed one false start, as was the case before 2003, or nobody is allowed a false start, as is the case now. There was no communal property, as was the case in Pythagorean schools. We anticipate major defections, as was the case with the Republican Party. The menu was traditional but good, as is the case in most Valencian tapas bars. Sometimes violent threats are made, as is the case with Lindsay. The opposition is barely visible here, as is the case in many other remote areas.

We washed our hands from a communal bowl, as is the custom. Dinner was served at eight p.m. promptly, as was the custom at Colebrook Croft. Dinner was served at eight p.m. promptly, as was the custom at Colebrook Croft. Mr. Lee and other cabinet members were all dressed in pea-green uniforms, as is the custom during their civil defense exercises. As is their custom, the justices gave no reasons for declining to hear the case. A mayoral spokesman said Mr. Bloomberg had evidently not interviewed Mr. Bondy for the job, as is his custom with all top-level appointments. More people came into the apartment, entering without knocking, as has become their custom. He sat down to work out his accounts, as was his custom every evening. Hugo and his friends sat down to a long carouse as was their nightly custom. (C. Doyle)

I travel to the Binhai New Area by light railway every day, as do many businessmen who live in downtown Tianjin. I really hated those guys, as did almost all of us. After the war, we had a very difficult time, as did everyone. Many schools in Malta teach entirely in English, as does the University. His curiosity remains undiminished, as does his enthusiasm. Muslims have strong feelings about their faith, as do the Spanish. I really hated those guys, as did almost all of us. After the war, we had a very difficult time, as did everyone.

The painting shows a periwig of baroque magnificence, as was the fashion of the day.

Paris city hall has declined to comment, as have the Ritz hotel and Buckingham Palace. They had been quickly encircled, as had almost all of the 106<sup>th</sup> Division. The old houses have been beautifully restored, as has the high school alongside the baroque church. Dieter has been a good friend over the years, as has his wonderful wife, Marianne.

If I dropped in, as had been my habit for thirty years, she picked a delicate quarrel with me, usually about religion. Martin and Rachel tucked the boy in, as was their habit, then stooped to kiss him good night. If they ever met he might have treated him to one of his favourite mini-lectures, as was his habit. Holmes chuckled and wriggled in his chair, as was his habit when in high spirits. (C. Doyle) Holmes had spent some days in bed, as was his habit from time to time. (C. Doyle)

{Man is active, full of movement [...] Woman, on the other hand, is passive. She stays at home, as is her nature. (Aristotle, transl.) The royal commission had been slow to get going, as is the nature of commissions.

We want the police to investigate, as is their obligation.

There is no fee to pitch, as is our policy.

Many legal experts and advocates had expected the court to wait for an official decision from the Supreme Court, as is the normal practice. He ate the two cassoulets, as was his normal practice; if he had consumed only one, his host would have feared that it wasn't up to standard.

My successful business was a memory, as was my respectability.

The king overturned the judgement, as was his right.

He was working slowly and methodically, as was his way. The fellow pointed to his joke with immense significance, as is often the way with his tribe. (Ch. Dickens)

Over the centuries, violence has declined dramatically, as has our willingness to accept it. (Bill Gates)

Analog: {Every detail of this gleaming steel and glass structure can withstand the closest scrutiny. As, indeed, can the Rolex GMT-Master II.}

Ein Beistrich kann auch durch einen Gedankenstrich ersetzt werden: I am very interested – as are hundreds of others who personally witnessed the phenomenon. (C. Doyle)

#### 2. Ohne Subjekt:

All I had to prove was that there was some degree of negligence, as was clearly accepted by the soldier himself and the other witnesses.

The men were all quiet and cool, as befitted a gentleman's club.

They played to a modest but enthusiastic audience – women outnumbering men 2-1 or maybe 3-1, as is characteristic of the female-dominant country audience.

Mr. Giuliani also wants workers to pick up some of their medical costs, as is common in private industry. The motto is located above the crest, as is common in Scottish heraldry. The criminal trial ran in tandem with a civil suit, as is common in China. The gardens were fertilized with human excrement, as was common in Japan.

The reviewers were anonymous, as is customary in scholarly publishing. He enlisted in the army in 1750 at age eleven, as was customary for noble children. We gave the new mother some money, as was customary.

The dry landscape round Los Angeles is particularly susceptible to fire, as was demonstrated in the mid-nineties, when uncontrollable bush fires destroyed many luxury homes on the outskirts of the city.

Yes, indeed there are some guilty people, but the majority suffer innocently, as is described above.

There are now over 4000 Indivisible Groups across the country, as has been discussed more than once on MSNBC.

The remaining bits are refurbished periodically, as had been done recently for Columbia.

He is no football fan himself, as is evident from his indifference to events on the pitch. Such a calculation would indeed be quite idle, as must be evident from the instances which he had cited.

Many Bahamians play and follow cricket and football (soccer), as might be expected from the islands' historical association with Britain. Polynesian kinship terminology distinguishes between generations, as might be expected in a society so strongly oriented toward tradition and genealogy. At its meeting on October 3rd, the Fed left rates unchanged, as had been widely expected. In truth, the game as a spectacle disappointed, as might have been

expected. Their transports were slowed, as was only to be expected. Mice abound, as might be expected. In truth, the game as a spectacle disappointed, as might have been expected. The great altar of Olympian Zeus was not in the front of the temple, as might have been expected, but to one side and nearer the Heraion, or Temple of Hera.

Women sometimes find this unfair, as has just been explained.

Some hope that the European Union might be able to curb Mr Erdogan's occasional blunders, as happened when he tried to criminalise adultery last year. If the law is passed, account holders will deluge the courts with lawsuits, as happened when bank deposits were frozen during the 2001 collapse. That will make it more difficult for unions to quash potential mergers, as has happened in the past. He was suddenly exposed to a great temptation, as might happen to any of us. Strange connections are formed among unrelated elements, as might happen in a dream. If he ended up having too much to drink, as indeed might happen, he's spend the night in the hotel rather than drive back. He hoped that some of them would survive, as had often happened in the past. When a ball bounced into a neighbouring party, as seemed to happen quite regularly, there was always an exchange of apologies. How much sense does it make to punish a six-year-old boy for sexual harassment if he kisses the cheek of a girl classmate, as happened in North Carolina last month? What happens when budgets get cut and the subsidies run out, as happened in Spain? It generally did not encourage workers to retire before 60, as happened in continental Europe. Your feet may well have increased in size, as commonly happens as women grow older. It would be good for both sides to cultivate realism so as not to get into difficulty, as has happened so often. There was a lot of talk about Communists possible taking over the country, just as had happened in Russia. Heavily armed soldiers prevented locals throwing stones at the withdrawing troops, as happened on occasions last month when Indonesian troops were pulling out. There is no provision for what should happen if a bill is sent back for reconsideration, as has happened to the labour reform. The participants come from different disciplines and countries, as so often happens in the innovation field. The engagement might stretch on indefinitely, as sometimes happened with these protracted affairs. (Saki) Doctors and hospitals can adjust care to meet increasing demand, as happens every year during flu season.

They had been quickly encircled, as had almost all of the 106<sup>th</sup> Division.

There are some errors in "American Colossus," as is inevitable in a book of its size and scope. Japan has not merely slowed down, as is inevitable when countries get richer; it has become a global symbol of economic mismanagement. Other people took away different interpretations, as is inevitable with that sort of raw material.

Donkeys do best when allowed to consume small amounts of food over long periods, as is natural for them in an arid climate. Already, Republicans are starting to think ahead, as is only natural.

The sets were de-constructed and rebuilt during the period of studio filming, as was normal for studio series then. Day- and night shifters were said to take turns to use the beds, as was normal for sailors of the time.

When hundreds or thousands of people are tested, as occurred at Dartmouth, false positives can make it seem like there is an epidemic.

We have to be aware of the difference, as has been rightly pointed out by Richard Hare.

Should this prove to be a rich soil, as would seem probable, what a field it would open for tropical productions! The judgment of the case may depend on the underlying motivation of the customers, as seems probable if we introduce variations of the example.

She lived very quietly, as was after all only proper for a widow who was no longer young.

The newspapers published columns about it, as was reasonable, for it was local news of the first order.

Only about half of American women are still breastfeeding at six months, as is recommended by the American Academy of Pediatrics.

The power stations were renovated without installing pollution filters, as had previously been required.

Of course, the US has a huge problem with the privacy invasion perpetrated by the NSA, as was revealed by this publication.

They had been there before us, as was easily seen by the broken bottles littered all over the floor. A language can be suppressed and its speakers punished, as was seen in Ireland during the time of British colonialism.

If the controversy continues to escalate, as seems likely, withdrawing from sponsorship may look like a good option. What will he do if productivity growth doesn't pick up, as seems likely?

They have considerable experience of undercover activities, as was shown recently when ... Voters dislike mergers, as was shown in 1996 when they rejected one between Brandenburg and Berlin. He had real artistic talent, as is shown by the anatomical drawings he did there. Antonio was a master of portraiture, as is shown by the busts of Giovanni

Chellini (1456) and Matteo Palmieri (1468). The Assyrians and Babylonians also were partial to the chase, as is shown by the hunting scenes depicted on the walls of their temples and palaces.

Scholars no longer believe that the Renaissance marked an abrupt break with medieval values, as is suggested by the French word renaissance, literally "rebirth". But if autism goes completely undiagnosed, as is suggested by the figures for black and Hispanic children, there will be no therapy at all.

Dolphins do not mate for life, as is sometimes supposed.

In fact, we all did, as is testified by the numerous letters I have received from time to time from Miss Kay's former pupils. His age did not affect the freshness of his mind, as is testified not only by his deeds, but also by the verses in which he gave expression to his feelings till the very end of his life.

She wants to finish her education and raise a family, as is traditional for most girls and women in the region. Archbishop Chaput will achieve even greater power and prominence if he is elevated to cardinal, as is traditional for the archbishop in Philadelphia.

There are a disproportionate number of dead children, as is true in any old cemetery. The alimentary canal of the digestive system forms two loops, as is true of all species within the family Arionidae.

The University of Paris enjoyed great independence in matters of law, as was typical of universities throughout Europe at this time. Those who came found Japanese women in short skirts at nearly every display, as is typical of the Tokyo show.

There was no odour of almonds, such as is left by hydrocyanic acid [= Blausäure]. What we need is some national catastrophe, such as has happened to the Spanish in Madrid, which has been invaded by millions of large moths from North Africa.

#### Hin und wieder gibt es solche Sätze auch ohne Beistrich:

Yes, it seems that she went to Mrs. Jones's room as was her custom. (A. Christie) United Nations workers have travelled in and out of Angola for many years as have mercenaries, and oil and diamond workers. Five black students rose and moved toward the door as did three white students. The mediaeval builder liked to work with nature rather than to defy it as often happens today. However, the Government of Bangladesh is currently spending much less in child nutrition as was revealed from the budgets of relevant ministries. Instead of jumping out quickly as was his habit, he remained seated. Cash discount referred to in section 2 (h) of the Act is different from the trade discount as has been indicated already. But this pollution episode was not a natural phenomenon as was suggested in some media. There seems to be no reason why such finds should be considered proof of horse riding as has sometimes been claimed. Will Fox's reforms languish as has happened so often in Mexico? My lawyer was in Bavaria as was my family. He fought for Germany as had his family for five hundred years. It is of crucial importance for the EU and its citizens as has been rightly stressed in the Commission in its concept paper.

Interessanterweise gibt es die beiden Typen von Vergleichssätzen mit "as" auch mit "than" – dann steht jedoch keine Beistrich. In solchen Sätzen steht zwar auch im Deutschen (meistens) ein "es", jedoch drängt sich auch für Deutschsprachige in den meisten Fällen ein englisches "it" nicht unbedingt auf:

# 1. Mit Inversion von Subjekt und Prädikat:

That could make the euro more volatile against the dollar than was the D-mark. New England was more devoted to education than was the South. But the protector was no better able to manage his Parliaments than had been the king. The elevation of the father who had once been murdered into a god from whom the clan claimed descent was a far more serious attempt at atonement than had been the ancient covenant with the totem. (S. Freud, transl.) He remarked somehow naively that American teachers and students were much more like Europeans than had been the American soldiers he had met. More Hispanic teenage mothers are married than are black teenage mothers. Birds are no more able to fly without visual references than are human pilots.

It was a greater proportion than had been the case in any previous election. This is clearly a better time to invest than was the case a year ago. People are more tolerant about split infinitives these days than was once the case. I would bet that instructors were meaner in my day than is the case now. Kutuzov's slow progress meant that Napoleon would be opposed by many fewer Russians than might have been the case. The Thunderbolt's Plexiglas canopy gave better visibility than had been the case in the Spitfire. I would have felt better satisfied with myself than is now the case. Joseph Roth and Kafka have more in common than might at first seem to be the case. That was much earlier than would normally be the case.

When we came we were asked more money than was the original deal.

Rob is one of those people for whom organized religion offers far less inspiration than does a walk in the redwoods. Israeli scientists found out that risk-takers had longer versions of a gene called D4DR than did subjects who were typed as laid back and reflective.

Nomura had otherwise done more to clean up its act than had the other big securities firms. They might well have expected to make a better job of relations with the natives than had the horrid Portuguese Catholics. Certainly, the work of the great 19th-century Russian novelists had more influence on 20th-century American writers than had the work of their own literary ancestors. France has committed to this battle armed forces much greater than has the United States.

Two things signed her death warrant earlier than had been his original intention.

Yet for some time he contrived to secure for himself a greater share of popularity than had been the lot of any of his immediate predecessors.

# 2. Ohne Subjekt:

The problem is much more serious than is generally acknowledged. Many more people may have perished than has been officially acknowledged.

The consequences might be far greater than is generally admitted. The process took place earlier than has been admitted previously.

Turkish resistance was more protracted than had been anticipated. It offers less inspiration than might have been anticipated.

The level of chaos and confusion was even greater than was apparent at the time.

The "native" part of our vocabulary is a good deal more important than might appear from the mere number of words it encompasses. It was much more extraordinary than would at first sight appear. (C. Doyle) It may be very much deeper than appears on the surface. (C. Doyle)

Outside circumstances are changing faster than had been assumed. The only thing that is certain is that the future of China is much less assured than [is] commonly assumed.

London Cockneys use less rhyming slang in their ordinary conversations than is generally believed.

They were a captain, an oiler, a cook, and a correspondent, and they were friends, friends in a more curiously iron-bound degree than may be common. I was educated more formally than has since been common.

The affair was much deeper than was at first conjectured. (C. Doyle)

A much greater variation in the physical type must be allowed than has been customary.

Casualties were lighter than might have been expected. The picture that emerges from his works is more informative than might be expected. Here it is fair to say that it looks more robust than might have been expected last autumn. We saw rather less of him than might have been expected. The Dartford Warbler is a species that has colonised protected areas over five time more often than might have been expected. She stayed far longer than might have been expected. Her metabolism burns fewer calories than would be expected for someone her size.

Corruption goes deeper than has been exposed so far.

America's jobs market is less fragile than had been feared.

He was encouraged to remain a child longer than was good for him.

What if our policies have exactly the opposite effect than is intended?

Our reserve of bullion is much larger at present than is usually kept in a single branch office. (C. Doyle)

Galileo discovered that there were immensely more stars than had been known.

Don't do it more often than is absolutely necessary. He didn't interfere more than was absolutely necessary. Don't talk to him any more than is necessary. The men who founded modern America believed that the power of government over the people should be no greater than was strictly necessary. It is not worth keeping longer than is absolutely necessary. The power of government over the people should be no greater than is strictly necessary. Throughout the Empire's vast extent, there were fewer armed men than would be found necessary by a minor Balkan state. (G. Orwell) [In the U.S.] 31 million adults move no more than is necessary to perform the most basic functions of daily life. Don't do it more often than is absolutely necessary.

Ventilators in hospitals are expected to be far fewer than are needed to handle a surge of patients.

That is thinner than can be observed with the naked eye.

The Flemish Liberal party leader takes a harder free market line than is palatable to many of his partners.

My friend and I are more in touch now than was ever possible before. He could not stand by and watch something being done a little less artistically than was possible. Thus it was done faster than would otherwise have been possible.

We can now make them much more cheaply and quickly than was previously possible. The fleet of little ships [at Dunkirk] was able to get many more men back to England than would otherwise have been possible. Vast galaxies dash apart at speeds that seem faster than is physically possible.

They had suffered heavier losses than was realized at the time.

He has six other family members who happily get by with less sleep than is recommended.

The level of radioactivity was 100 times greater than was safe.

If Copernicus was right, the universe was much larger than had been supposed. It turned out to be of less importance than was supposed. Executions in England were much rarer than is commonly supposed. The matter promised to be even more mysterious than was originally supposed. (C. Doyle)

The figure is higher than had been previously thought. The universe turned out to be older than was previously thought.

The author goes into much more detail about the actual techniques of codebreaking than has so far been usual in books on similar subjects.

You have evidently seen more in this room than was visible to me.

Ende des 2. Teils des Exkurses "The elusive 'it' in clauses beginning with 'as' or 'than'".

# 3.9.1. Clauses of contrast before main clause

Adversativsätze drücken einen Gegensatz von zwei Sachverhalten aus. Einleitende Adversativsätze stehen in der Regel mit Beistrich:

While my father is strong and tall, I am short and weak. While I am willing to help, I do not have much time available. While the number of families with access to the Internet and cable television has risen sharply in the past decade, what tends to be overlooked is that a significant proportion of households are unable to afford the fees for these services. While my stationery was personalized, I don't think it was embossed. While my depression was no surprise to her, she was shocked to hear of my obsession with suicide. While my mother was normally kitchen-phobic, she enjoyed the holiday preparations and loved filling our home with guests, food, entertainment and music. While my reputation was damaged, my body wasn't. While your firm is tiny, leaning on someone else for help may give you more expertise. While your job is really cool, it's also intense. Don't forget that while your heart is aching, there are benefits to being single. While his life was fast, his career was more of a slow burn. While his father was rather strict, he was essentially a good man. While his death was welcomed by some, others praised the Venezuelan leader for his efforts to help the poor. Frank Keating, the president of the American Bankers Association, said that while his members were disappointed, they were prepared for the setback. While I don't agree with her, I can understand her point. While short-term quarantine is essential to stop epidemics, long-term isolationism will lead to economic collapse.

Whereas in the 70s and 80s most men worked until they were 60 or 65, nowadays most retire when they are in their fifties. Whereas prices rose last year, this year they have gone down. Whereas your application is impressive, there is no opening for you at this time. Whereas the Japanese had no land-based air support, the Americans from Midway and from Hawaii could commit about 115 land-based planes. Whereas The Guardian had written 237 articles, The Independent had 83, the Daily Telegraph 46, and The Times 43. Whereas the Chinese had been hardened over the centuries by harsh climates and fierce competition, the Malays were a lazy breed, fattened by an abundance of food under the tropical sun. Whereas the doctor had been a 10-minute walk from her home before, the new one is 20 minutes, not ideal in your 80s as your mobility declines, as she points out.

Mit "although" bzw. "though / even though" eingeleitete Adversativsätze überschneiden sich öfters mit Konzessivsätzen (siehe 3.10.), weshalb sie hier zusammengefasst werden:

Although Mrs. Sims had lived in Hong Kong all her life, she knew very little Cantonese. Although the book was a best seller, the movie was a flop. Although he is very rich, he isn't happy. Although she was ill, Mary went to school. Although it snowed heavily, he came to the meeting. Although rugby is very violent, many people in the UK play it. Although the weather is bad, I love London. Although it started as a bright sunny day, it rained heavily afterwards. Although it was raining, we went swimming anyway. Although he had no money, he asked the captain of a boat to take him. Although we couldn't see the chicks, I was able to hold the camera up and get their picture. Although she

has a business degree, she is working as a retail clerk. Although you gave it your best effort, you did not win the match. Although she doesn't have much money, she travels a lot. Although he's quiet, he's not shy. Although she was broke, she took a suite at the Waldorf. Although I do not like his manners, I respect his character. Although the task was heavy, yet his courage never failed. Although the café was crowded, we found a table. Although she is beautiful, everybody hates her. Although I was hungry, I couldn't eat anything. Although we had planned everything carefully, a lot of things went wrong. Although this is a modern city, it has many historical monuments. Although dietary patterns have changed dramatically in the past century, our genes have not.

Though he was hurt, he continued to play. Though the sun is out, the wind is very chilly. Though he should read books forever, he would not grow wise. Though his reputation was great at home, yet it was greater abroad. Though he was tired, he was not disheartened. Though she was afraid of public speaking, she did it anyway.

Even though I paid \$100 for these boots, they are wearing thin after a month. Even though he is very talented, he isn't very successful. Even though he wasn't feeling very well, David was determined to take part in the inter-university athletics meet. Even though it is very popular, many older people do not know how to use the Internet. Even though you dislike her, you should try to be nice to her. Even though the results were not surprising, they are significant. Even though the two were alone, Eriksson remained cautious. Even though the boys were older, she was the leader. Even though the tablets were harmless, the participant's blood pressure dropped perilously low. Even though the Aramaeans were not able to gain a foothold in the main cities, there are evidences of them in many rural areas. Mandarin is closer to singing than it is to talking, and even though the words were written phonetically, I couldn't begin to get the hang of them. Even though the Wildcats were more than 800 miles from their campus in Evanston, III., the stands were filled with young girls sporting their team's colors. Even though you are 13, you can't go to that movie. Even though there are many advantages to working the night shift, people who do so generally feel that the disadvantages greatly outweigh any financial advantages that might be gained. Even though they were losing at halftime, City won in the end. Even though he worked hard, he failed the final exam. Even though he had enough money, he refused to buy a new car. Even though my dog is very old, she still runs fast. Even though the results were not surprising, they are significant. Even though it's dinnertime, no one's eating. Even though you know, you're scared you're wrong.

#### Beispiele ohne Komma sind selten:

While my income was growing rapidly it wasn't enough to support all our expenses. Our previous cat had recently died and although I had a cat allergy I had been fine around it. Although we had chances we lacked accuracy in our final balls. Although Brazil is a poor country our sports medicine has always been excellent. Although their resources are far more modest they have achieved some notable successes.

## 3.9.2. Contrast clause after main clause

## Nachgestellte Adversativsätze können mit oder ohne Beistrich stehen:

# Mit Beistrich:

I am quiet and shy, while my sister is lively and talkative. The army's then chief of staff, Dan Halutz, comes across as an arrogant commander who kept politicians in the dark about the range of military options, while his army "was not ready for this war". Luria's father was an Ashkenazi (a German or Polish Jew), while his mother was a Sephardi (of Iberian-North African Jewish stock). They didn't discover the anomaly until Harry eventually retired in 1987 and he was paid just £39.50 a week, while his wife was handed £24. Haussmann's buildings hid the older quarters from the public's view, while his boulevards were wide in order to prevent the construction of barricades. At this point Farnese fell ill and was tended at Spa (now in Belgium), while his lieutenants were left to face the Dutch army, reconstituted by Maurice of Nassau, as well as they could. Patrick made it to the sanctuary of the forest alive, but his sister had a bullet in the back as she fled, while his nephews were gutted with machetes.

Babies look at the world with innocence, whereas adults look at it with experience. Men have to wear business suits to the office, whereas women can wear what they like. The Bavarians were under the political influence of the Franks, whereas the Slavs had Avar rulers. It cost him \$45.45, whereas the stranger had to pay only \$22.00. Another fisherman, intrigued by our conversation, butted in to say that he only got \$80 from the municipal council, whereas the province had allocated \$160 for each member of the fishing community. In October 1915, the focus of the war was in the east, where the Germans were achieving military success against the Russians, whereas the British had just suffered humiliation in the Dardanelles at the hands of the Turks. The historical Russia has never tried to take over the

world, whereas the communists had precisely this aim. In clothing, Yavapai moccasins were rounded, whereas the Apaches had pointed toes.

I love London, although the weather is bad. I'm not a pacifist, although some of our members have become pacifists. We didn't take our opportunities, although we had three or four good chances. Our Sprint phones had service everywhere we went, although we did not have internet access outside of our hotel. She was the core of our Catholic practice, although she had grown up a Protestant. Ours came out looking browned enough, although it also had a somewhat grayish tint. Laboratories around the world are busy synthesising and testing the newly described material, although their researchers are cagey about reporting results. They are fed twice a day, although their portions are less than most dogs because stadium officials want to keep them lean. In the British press tradition, newspapers tend to be more nakedly partisan than their counterparts elsewhere, although their readers are sometimes confused about where the various titles stand. He just lets his subjects do the talking, although their silences are just as eloquent. Many of them are being honored for the first time, although their designs are well known. That's true enough, although there are exceptions. They enjoyed their walk, although it rained. He is taller than his sister, although she is two years older than him. I think his name is John, although I'm not completely sure about that. He bought me a lovely gift, although he can't really afford it. Obama claims 'success' in isolating Iran, although China and others still resist sanctions. We found a table, although the café was crowded. I've never met my neighbours, although I've lived here for five years.

I ordered the meal, though it was expensive. I tried hard to complete the task, though it seemed impossible. We won the game, though we expected to lose. The essay was interesting, though she got a low mark. Roasted rack of lamb was just fine, though hard as I tried I couldn't discern the promised goat cheese in its accompanying mashed potato.

The timings of many killings coincided, even though the places were far apart. It helped me sort through what had happened between them, even though the circumstances were very different. The Czechoslovaks beat the U.S.S.R. both times, even though the Soviets were at the height of their international hockey dynasty. The best factory was a hundred and twelve per cent more productive than the worst, even though the factories were using the same machines. America announced sanctions on a Chinese company, Zhuhai Zhenrong, for its dealings with Iran, even though the sanctions were largely symbolic. I couldn't stop eating, even though I was full. He looked quite fresh, even though he had been playing squash. Megan agreed, even though it meant leaving her mother behind. Now vacancies are already rising, even though hiring is not. Nobody answered, even though he could see someone inside. Gradually you lose interest, even though the sound is fantastic. They buried it, even though it was still alive. The audience laughs, even though we don't know why, exactly.

#### Nachgestellte Adversativsätze ohne Beistrich sind weniger häufig:

I went to work and handled finances while my husband was only too happy to stay home, do the housework, cook and run up bills. Here I was, a 31-year-old bachelor, living in New York City, and the reality of this evening was I was going home alone while my mom was not. Mr. Zardari lost his mother to assassination while his grandfather was deposed and later hanged. Ms Alla, who claims Abaaoud was wearing "Islamic dress" while his companions were dressed "in normal clothes", said she only recognised the Paris attacker after she watched television with her sister that evening. She is only five foot tall while her brother is six foot. He drinks a lot while his wife is a teetotaller.

One twin seemed well-fed whereas the other had symptoms of malnutrition. The landlady preferred the sub-tenant to the writer, because the subtenant was childless whereas the writer had two children. Canon Peter Hobson said some were only approaching the design from their own perspective whereas the cathedral had to consider all aspects. The Maratha forces comprised 20,000 cavalry, 8,000 infantry, and 20 guns whereas the British had 2,000 cavalry, 1,000 infantry, and eight guns.

Hong Kong and Singapore faced incipient currency runs although their economic fundamentals are sound and their economic data ample. Daily newspaper circulation in Britain is declining although some are faring better online. 300 days on, most of the girls remain in captivity although some have managed to escape. We have no choice but to continue recording without him although our door is always open. Jane rarely sees Alan although they are neighbours. This is a modern city although it has many historical monuments. She never talked to him although she would have liked to know his opinion. I went to work the next day although I was still feeling ill. I managed to sleep although the hotel was noisy. I went to see Joan although it was very late. I'll invite her to my party although she didn't invite me to hers.

Kelly managed to pass the French examination even though she hadn't spoken the language for over two months.

Nearly everyone clutched a cellphone even though the lines were jammed. The species differed from island to island even though the islands were only 50 or 60 miles apart. The field commander called in the helicopter strike even though the trucks were moving away from the American forces. There was a bit of a kindred spirit there even though the styles were different. Members of the panel expressed outrage that inspectors found such conditions even though the DeCosters were alerted days before inspectors appeared that the company's eggs had been contaminated. It allowed crossings to remain open even though the risks were apparent. Some friends persuaded her to go – and she was glad she did even though the memories were painful. I won't allow you to see that movie even though you are old enough to go. I do this job even though I hate it. I'm going to the party even though it rains. He refused to buy a new car even though he had enough money. It is a university city even though you can see many old people here. This is happening even though the economy has picked up. Isis considers Assyrians pagans even though they are Christians. They go together even though Nicholas is reluctant.

# 3.10.1. Concessive clause before main clause

Konzessivsätze drücken einen Gegensatz zur Aussage des Hauptsatzes aus, der im gegenständlichen Fall nicht zutrifft – beschreiben also einen unerwarteten Sachverhalt.

# Einleitende Einräumungssätze (Konzessivsätze) stehen in der Regel mit Beistrich:

Für Beispiele mit "although / though / even though" siehe 3.9.1.: dort werden Adversativsätze und Konzessivsätze mit diesen drei Konjunktionen zusammengefasst, weil eine präzise Zuordnung oft nicht möglich ist.

Eine besondere Form von "though" ist die Kollikation "adjective / adverb + though + verb":

Rich though he is, he is not happy. Precarious though the transition may be, there is a chance that ... Able though Canute was, he could not incorporate England permanently into the Scandinavian sphere of influence. Brutal conquerors though they were, the Portuguese intermarried freely. Sickened though I was by these atrocities, I was not surprised. Abominable though these crimes were, they do not justify death sentences. Difficult though this was, they achieved it. Incredible though it seems, Al Fayed remains a paragon of good judgment compared with some of the foreign plutocrats making playthings out of English football clubs. Incredible though it may seem, looking at the handful of black-and-white photos taken in the immediate aftermath of the attack, Hiroshima's resurrection began just hours after it was effectively wiped from the map. Dirty and footsore though we were, the drink refreshed us enough to manage the hour's cycle home. Mystifyingly complex though it may appear, what actually happens in international financial dealings is essentially what happens in private domestic transactions. Impossible though it sounds, America's reputation has deteriorated with the European public in the year since the president last visited the EU, vowing to mend fences.

Even if it were true, there's nothing we can do about it. Even if you fail, you will have gained experience. Even if you were a king, you would find somebody or something more powerful than yourself. Even if Trump disappears, Trumpism won't. Even if there is no casino, they fear a resort development will spoil the landscape. Even if there is no treatment, there is almost always some benefit to diagnosis, geneticists say. Even if our actions save lives, we can expect no rose petals for our efforts. Even if our current mathematics education discourages large numbers of students, math itself isn't to blame. Even if our mission sounds big, it starts small — with the relationship between two people. Even if our strategy is to sell out at some point, the right thing to do now is to wait.

Granted that dangers threaten on all sides, nonetheless I will face them. Granted that direct interaction is real, where does it occur? Granted that the formal details exist, what reason is there to apply them? Granted that a property right, privilege, or power exists in a private person, it may be asked whether that right, power, or privilege can be transferred to someone else. Granted that a responsible action must be determined by the will of the agent, it is unreasonable to hold an agent responsible for actions that are due to indifference or external violence. Granted that some animals have interests that can be represented in this way, would it also make sense to speak of trees, forests, rivers, barnacles, or termites as having interests of a morally relevant kind?

Irrespective of how many plaudits it receives, this was an appalling decision. Irrespective of how healthy we try to be, our microbiome may be responsible for whether we are skinny or fat, how prone we are to diabetes, or our food allergies. Irrespective of who wins on 7 May, life is unlikely to improve dramatically. Irrespective of what you think of porn, these stories raise some questions He says that irrespective of when the emergency measures are lifted this

time, he does not expect air quality to be good again until the rainy season gets going properly next month.

Irrespective of how many members are a part of a networking group, meaningful connections are not guaranteed.

Regardless of how your marriage ends, it's a death. Regardless of how lawmakers vote, China will enter the W.T.O. Regardless of how she was categorized, she was admired. Regardless of how tired we were, we knew the immense responsibility that was on our shoulders. Regardless of who wins, campaigning is unlikely to stop. Regardless of who's in office, the same people are in power. Regardless of who said it, what was the point, exactly? Regardless of when he does make his pitch, it is safe to assume it will ultimately fail. Regardless of why people have less money to spend, it affects all retailers in all industries.

Whoever was responsible, the undoubted malpractices only add another element to the tragedy. Whoever wins Labour's leadership election, I'll still be there ... campaigning for progressive help for women. Whoever the winner is in this acrimonious brawl for the Australian leadership, a more serious – potentially disastrous – disconnect between Labor and its electorate seems hard to imagine. Whoever is the next manager, he is going to inherit a wonderful squad. Whoever Paula went off with, their meeting happened when the town's red light district was already thick with police patrolling the streets. Whoever your characters are, that's who you're stuck with. Whoever your dad is, he's your first and most powerful role model. Whoever your managers are, they should be sending out emails when we hang up. Whoever your favorite artist is, see what you can learn from him or her.

Whatever you say about him, the reverse is also true. "Whatever you say about Suharto, at least we felt safe," one passenger said. Whatever the clowns may tell you, that is not funny. Whatever our differences have been, I acknowledge your contribution. Whatever the real number of women aborting pregnancies [may be], the law that makes it a crime is not protecting them. Whatever the details [may be], it is a damned dangerous situation which we have to avoid. Whatever happens, the human rights abuses must stop. Whatever our moral convictions [may be], we cannot condone his murder. Whatever my father did, I did the opposite. Whatever my future holds, I hope our paths will cross again.

Whichever approach proves most effective, there is a growing consensus among engineers and industry executives that silicon's days are numbered. Whichever way it comes out, it creates tremendous uncertainty. Whichever boat we're in, we need to make it as fast as possible. Whichever model you do buy, remember to add a USB cable to your shopping list. Whichever figure is correct, the key fact is that hunts – now essentially hobbyist – are not the ones primarily doing the illegal hunting. Whichever way you look at it, they fully deserve this long-awaited triumph. Whichever film triumphs, it will be in illustrious company. Whichever approach you choose, preparation is the key.

No matter how brilliantly an idea is stated, we will not really be moved unless we have already half thought of it ourselves. No matter how hard I work, I'm doomed. No matter how they arranged them, they made no sense. No matter how I lie, I can't sleep comfortably. No matter how much people nag him, the mayor is unmoved. No matter how much he provokes them, Italians seem unable to dislodge Silvio Berlusconi. No matter how much he tries, he will never be Mexican. No matter what the weather is like, you need to go outside. No matter how tired your feet may be, you can't sit down now. No matter how badly they are in debt, they get saved. No matter how bright someone is, nothing beats experience. No matter how well they are trained, dogs will be dogs. No matter where you were from, you helped each other. No matter where I go, people expect amazing feats. No matter where he is, he rises to the occasion. No matter when the vote is held, Hugo Chavez is going to win, and win big. No matter when it occurs, the prospect of a Federer-Nadal match has an air of timelessness to it.

However the affair is resolved, it is clear that justice has finally caught up with the former Chilean dictator. However you choose to look at it, what happened that day was of great importance. Whenever and however it ends its war in Yugoslavia, NATO will face another campaign – rebuilding its shattered relationship with Russia. However you look at it, we are a diverse but happy bunch. However you make it, sauce hollandaise is served lukewarm. However you describe him, you have only to study Captain Mark's travels in the past few years to work out what he does. However that may be, Libya was singled out to be a test case. However that may be, Italian influence emerged quite clearly in the second quarter of the 14th century, in the workshop of the Parisian artist Jean Pucelle. However the burial was made, it would have had to be in a place kept secret. However a person feels about abortion, one question is likely to come to mind. However you judge it, the process continues unabated. However you judge the response of American news organizations during the early days of the war, they certainly made those days vivid to viewers. However you frame the thought experiment, \$3.000 seems like a lot. However the vote goes on October 19<sup>th</sup>, Ireland's image within the European Union has changed forever. However the decision goes, it is an extremely important moment for him. However we may describe it, rational humanism became the dominant philosophic influence for the next 150 years.

However you look at it, this is a lot of money. However you travel, it'll take you at least two days. However the story may end, the episode stands by itself. (C. Doyle) However the facts are to be explained, the possibility of the facts I am constrained to admit. (C. Doyle)

However hard he studies, however much he tries, however long he waits, he will always be condemned to a lifetime of low-skilled jobs. However unimaginable the atrocities of Serbian paramilitaries and police seem, however much we wish to believe that normal people like us could not commit them, the truth is that soldiers all over the world have done things that would make your blood freeze. However much you object, he will carry his point. However much they may dislike the Taliban, Afghan villagers will not tell American soldiers where they are hiding if they think the Americans will soon be gone and the Taliban will soon be back in charge. However much we deplore working conditions in low-wage Chinese manufacturing facilities; however much we'd like to repatriate manufacturing jobs to the US, a trade war is not the solution. Surveys show that however much people may say they dislike inequality, most want taxation to remain at the same levels. However much the action seemed to have dulled, the enemy were still out there. However much he eats, he never gets fat. However much we passengers might worry about terrorism, the security professionals are even more fearful. However much some of its symptoms conjure up a horror film, Ebola is usually shockingly simple to treat. However much pride may go before a fall, it may be far more useful after one. However much I concentrated, I couldn't do it. However much they may welcome those seeking asylum, people here are suspicious of anyone foreign. However rich he may be, he is not happy. However many years an Englishman may have lived in the city, he does not believe he really belongs there. However little concrete evidence there may be, we must work with what we have got. However many people show up, I am grateful to see them. However popular he may be, the result of next year's election remains wide open. However much it may have been a triumph of free enterprise, Levittown depended on massive government assistance. However much I travel, I never get tired of it. However pleasure-loving she is, she will change when she's older. Yet however popular this system is, it has never been fair. However strange the name of a pub [may be], there is usually an explanation for it. However rich they may be, people never get enough. However hard I try, I just don't like it there. However hard the material is, it can be cut up. However brilliant the planning [may be], it will be useless if there is no general wish to fight. However good the countermeasures [may be], some terrorists will always succeed. However long the investigation takes, it will start with an examination of ... However often she repeats her story, she tells it differently from book to book. However often it was repeated, it never exactly came to pass. However well-intentioned [that may be], these tourists may hasten the destruction of the very places they are trying to see. However tactfully Sally tried to bring him to the point, she never quite succeeded. However unjustly England might be organized, it was at any rate not torn by class warfare or haunted by secret police. (G. Orwell) However ridiculous you judge them, you need to know what they are. However wellintentioned [it may be], the move sends an odd message. However well they played, they lost the first game. However well a photograph may preserve a moment, it also conceals a complex narrative. However well-intended [they may be], these are violations. However loud the calls for change [may be], capitalism is here to stay. However unpopular [it may seem], he will do what it takes to come back. However rich people are, they always want more. However fast you drive, I'll always feel safe with you. Young employees, however good they might be, had to wait for promotion until they got older.

<u>Veraltet:</u> Howsoever flawed his ideology, let's not forget that Morsi was the first democratically elected leader in the land of the Pharaos.

# Exkurs zum Adverb "however"

Der gegenständliche Artikel ist zwar der Beistrichsetzung im Englischen (im Unterschied zum Deutschen) gewidmet, der Verfasser nimmt sich aber die Freiheit, aus gegebenem Anlass eine Exkurs über das Adverb "however" einzufügen. Die beiden oben stehenden Absätze zeigen "however" im Kontext des Themas Beistrichsetzung – zuerst alleine stehend (im Sinne von "wie auch immer"), dann kombiniert mit einem Adjektiv bzw. Adverb (im Sinne von "wie … auch immer").

Es gibt aber noch drei weitere erwähnenswerte Aspekte von "however":

1. Wenn das "ever" zur Betonung dient (im Sinne von "how on earth"), dann wird es in der Regel auseinander geschrieben:

How ever did they manage in the old days? {"By George!" cried the inspector. How ever did you see that?"} (C. Doyle) How ever can we thank you? I don't know how ever you managed. How ever could you afford it? How ever could you, a man like you... make up your mind to that? How ever could you think that?

<u>Ein solches "ever" kann auch von seinem "how" getrennt werden:</u> How did we ever manage without her? How did they ever get there? How did she ever think of that? How did it ever get lost in the first place? How did he ever manage to marry her? I don't know how you ever succeeded.

Analog: Who did I ever think I was, making deals with God? Es gibt aber auch Beispiele mit Zusammenschreibung:

However did you do that? However did you win the match? However did we manage? {She is equally wry about her response to the inevitable physical infirmities – "However did I get like this?"} However did you happen to find such a place for let?

2. Das Adverb "however" im Sinn von "jedoch" kann am Anfang, am Ende oder auch inmitten eines Satzes stehen und wird in der Regel mit Beistrich abgetrennt:

However, that did not happen. However, majority voting alone is not enough. However, individuals' fundamental rights must be safeguarded. However, we must not forget Kosovo. However, a European solution means European funding. However, there is limited room for manoeuvre.

He was not, however, a man of luxurious habits. {The Neanderthals aren't here anymore. What is not clear, however, is what happened to them.} Lost in the debate, however, are two important facts. My passion for teaching, however, got the better of me and I opted for the job of teaching assistant. I will, however, make a few comments. We are, however, far from finished.

Many drug users are unlikely to change their habits, however. All is not lost, however. There are limits, however. This is more than just procedure, however. We have come a step closer, however. This patent is no isolated case, however.

Selten finden sich auch Beispiele ohne Beistrich:

However their social habits are different. However their proofs are not helpful in practice. However the best potential for buying property seems to lie in the northern beach resorts.

My specific applied experience is primarily in print media however I do bring experience in digital advertising sales. We are however saddened by them. The report was however quite scathing of the government's work for the dole scheme.

The plan didn't come off however. We were all a bit shaken up however. Marriage after the war and subsequent relocations grind her down however.

## 3. "However" can auch zu einem Attribut gehören:

Sometimes it seems that whatever we do, with however good intentions, it is sure to annoy someone. That a section of clergymen should, with however good intentions, conspicuously disobey the law, and continue to do so with impunity, is not only an offence to public order but also a scandal to religion. Let him act the part of the Good Samaritan, with however bad a grace. I might have persisted (with however bad a conscience) in my efforts for ... Clubs won't search for the cheapest option but would rather go for however expensive a retreat they can find. They are intended to convey (with however rich a profusion) an underlying unity of theme. Miles was telling Lucy that however rich a husband she married, she would undoubtedly use up all his money within a year. However strong a correlation may be found between two sets of data, unless the reason for that relative correspondence is known there is no reason to believe it will remain strong. However great a drain a competition can be on a firm's finances and personnel, Mr. Eisenman said that he enjoys the fight. I did not speak because, however big a Led Zeppelin fan I am, I'm scared of Jimmy Page. However small a part he played, he was proud of it. By buying them, they could insure themselves - in however small a way - against an uncertain future. However little money I may have, I earn every cent of it. However few friends they had, the duke and duchess never minded losing another one if it suited their immediate purposes. However great hopes were justified - the artist's life ended tragically at age 26.

As surprising as it may seem, there may be evidence to support this notion. As hard as we tried, we couldn't get an interview with Radiohead. As hard as I tried, I couldn't feign appreciation for freshly pressed almond milk. As fearsome as the Tiger [= tank] appeared, it was extremely unreliable and prone to mechanical breakdowns. As important and effective as whistle-blowing has become today, its rise is actually bad news for American society in the long term. As unrealistic as that sounds, the reality is that we are much closer to achieving this dream than anyone realizes. As unrealistic as "Black Swan" might have been, the film captured one thing beautifully: dance is a stressful art form, not just tutus and tiaras. As unrealistic as the dream may seem to you, for them it was a "real" experience. As admirable as

those sentiments are, just talking about them is useless. As haggard and sleepless as we were, we had to stay awake and alert. As much research as we do, we still come up with more and more questions. As bad as things are, they could be worse. As powerful as the President of the United States is, he will need a lot of folks to rally with him. As selfreliant as we may be, we recognize that things don't always work out as planned. As difficult as it may seem, you MUST take time off. As difficult as this may be to observe, please do not interfere. As difficult as it may be, you are free to leave any relationship. As familiar as the pattern may be, the changes this time are taking place at record speed. As mesmerizing and as beautiful they are, most of us prefer to see jellyfish through a thick wall of aquarium glass. As close as I was to my grandfather, he was too old to provide me with much direction. Yet as dangerous as a strong China may seem, a weak and unstable China might be the biggest threat of all. And as obvious as it sounds, don't forget to check your oil, brake fluid, coolant and tyre pressure before you take off. Even at the age of six, as small as she was, Jessica was energetic and vibrant. As much as I had always wanted to be in the military, I didn't want to come across as too much of a hard-liner. As advanced as our technology was, what seemed a simple device often created problems and frustrations. As much as I was going to miss having Michael around, we all knew that he was replaceable. As harrowing as their short voyage was, the trip across the Mediterranean was for most of these passengers the last step of a journey that had started thousands of miles away. As simple as that may sound, many people don't recognize that some commonly prescribed medications are actually highly addictive. As bad as things seem, they can always get worse. As much as he liked to talk about life in St. Maries, he never talked about his next home. As fortunate as I should have considered myself, I was not happy at all. As good as he was, he made the same errors they did. As exciting as this information was, it left scores of questions unanswered. As powerful as a president is, the realities of geography still apply. As much as I would have liked to revenge myself upon them, it was more important that we bring them back for questioning. As tired and stiff as we were, I could feel the tension slowly ratcheting up. As demoralizing as his initial findings were, they weren't altogether surprising. As helpful as such a list might be, it's not enough. As dangerous and impulsive as Bob could be, he still had my admiration for his brashness and his guts. As much of a fuck-up I'd been in high school, it's hard to believe how responsible I got in such a short time. As shocked as I was by that question, I held any outward expression of it in check. As sad as the occasion was, we were happy to see each other. But as hard as you try, it is impossible to separate the two. As battered and beleaguered as he felt, he never gave up hope. He added, "And as crazy as it sounds, I was looking forward to playing in a blizzard." As numb as we have become to the shock of the Trump presidency, here's one thing we didn't foresee ... As difficult as it will be, it is time for us to decide to set more stringent priorities. As mad as it sounds, he isn't the only one who does that. As hard as it may be to imagine, they were once students, too. As paradoxical as it might seem, girls do better in math and science in all-girl schools. As bad as this is, the situation on the Republican side is even worse. As much as I loved eggs, and as much as I loved duck, this was not going to be easy. As much as I admire his courage, I'm less convinced by his argument. As much as I'd like to believe it could, I'm sceptical. As hard as it is to believe, Presidents' Day is upon us once again. As hard as it may be to imagine, they were once students, too. As hard as it might be, we should not allow pharmaceuticals to be an exception. As long as the adoption process may be, as intrusive as it may be, don't give up and quit. As hard as it is to believe, he never sold a single painting during his lifetime, or even painted one. As hard as it was to reach an agreement, harder still will be making it stick. As dangerous as the precedent is, it has helped the league prosper over its first two decades.

Weak as I am, I will make the effort. Poor as the region is, the business is lucrative. Unpleasant as it has been, the past week has made one thing clear. Deadly as these devices were, their main purpose was to slow down the attackers. Surprising as it may sound, not every student drinks. Surprising as it may seem, the best-preserved ancient battlefield turns out to be under the sea. But, hard as we tried to make radio contact with them, all that came over our walkie-talkie was gibberish and static. Tired as they were, the children watched with wondering eyes. (C. Doyle) Hard as it is to leave home for an unknown land and an uncertain future, coming back, migrants say, can be even harder. Slow as my progress seems now, I learned as fast as I possibly could. Incredible as it may appear to you, he was honestly convinced that a dreadful fate overhung his family. (C. Doyle) Cunning as he is, the fellow shall be in my power before another day is past! (C. Doyle) Old as is the idea, there were one or two details which were new to me. (C. Doyle) Carefully as I examined every fact connected with his death, I was unable to find anything which could suggest the idea of murder. (C. Doyle) Liberal as you are with your servants, one can hardly expect that they can buy twenty-guinea walking dresses for their ladies. (C. Doyle) Now, clever as it was, this week's spoof will not do any damage to the reputation of liberals/progressives as being a little short in the humor leg. Obvious as it sounds, waiting until you next bleach your hair is also vital. Deplorable as his behaviour had been, he had always been "Dad" to

Gregory. Glad as they were to see me, it was Dick who won my family's hearts. Glad as they were to see the familiar faces from home, the young couple barely heard the welcome from his two sisters in the noisy and sweltering surroundings. Bad as his financial situation had been before the war, it was now in complete disarray. Young as I was, I knew that my only chance was ... Late as the hour was, the production of a few shillings procured me upper and a night's lodging in a cheap coffee-house. (Saki) Unaccustomed as I am to public speaking, I shall come immediately to the point. Surprising as it may sound, I've always been a real homebody at heart. Close as we grew, however, there was never any moment when I could have asked her about the tramp. Tragic as his flight may have been, it could have gone worse. Hard as it may be to believe, the future of the U.S. economy looks bright, in the long term. Bad as this is, it is not the worst of Nepal's woes. Little as he guessed it, he was to be back in England very soon. Little as he said to me, I have rarely enjoyed more stirring company. Much as I enjoy water sports, I don't enjoy swimming in the sea. Much as I like you, I will not stand for this kind of behaviour.

#### Exkurs zum konzessiven "as (... as)"

Wie in den beiden vorangehenden Absätzen ersichtlich, gibt es in Konzessivsätzen sowohl die Konjunktion "as … as" als auch die Konjunktion "as" (im Sinn von "though") alleine – hier fällt sozusagen das erste "as" (von "as … as") aus. Als dritte Variante existiert in der Umgangssprache auch der Entfall des zweiten "as" (von "as … as"):

As much I liked being with her, I didn't want to see the life she'd built for herself get ruined. My competitors were great writers who constantly urged me to reach higher, because as much I liked them, they wanted to win as much as I did. As much I liked the newly introduced Glimmer Collection at NYIGF, it was the Lumiere tea lights that caught my eye. As much I liked the addition of the natural yogurt to give the dish a touch of creaminess, I had to remove most of it because of my lactose intolerance. As little we are in this world, we can make a big difference by each of us changing our behaviors — opening our minds and eyes to how big a responsibility we have to help preserve our precious planet. As little we may like it, old age comes to most of us. As surprised we were at the abundance of flowers, we were equally surprised by the lack of huckleberries. As surprised we were after hearing this we could see the same expression on the teacher's face. At that point, as unhappy I was, I just wanted to get out of there. As unhappy I was about the idea at the beginning, from the moment Scotch [= dog] came running into the house, found my lap and fell asleep — it was instant love! I was living with a roommate instead of a partner and as unhappy I was with my relationship, I was even unhappier with myself. There weren't any small computers to do graphics in 1976 and all comics lettering was done (as incredible it seems to us now) by hand.

Hin und wieder findet man sogar zwei Varianten in einem Satz: What we truly need is God's love, as invisible as it is, as incredible it seems that we may attain it, and as impossible as it would be for man, but not for God. As ordinary as we [= monks] often think our daily lives are, and as little we think others might be interested in us, many people find us different, interesting, perhaps a little exotic.

#### Beispiele ohne Komma nach einleitenden Konzessivsätzen sind selten:

Even if our boat hasn't gone out I might help others tap their fish. As much as I enjoy it there are other things I need to look after now. Fast as he ran the children had reached the piggery before he could overtake them. (Saki) Whatever you say there is always someone to troll or criticise it. As surprised we were after hearing this we could see the same expression on the teacher's face.

#### 3.10.2. Concessive clause after main clause

#### Nachgestellte Konzessivsätze (= Einräumungssätze) können mit oder ohne Komma stehen:

#### Mit Komma:

It was a fascinating assignment, difficult and frustrating though it was. The present writer concurs with Velikovsky's analysis, incredible though it may seem. They would like to get a pardon, impossible though it seems.

Be nice, and optimistic, even if there happens to be an annoyance. Paradise is paradise, even if there are problems. The timing is convenient for the government, even if there are already jobs aplenty. Close attention is paid to his biography, even if there are still important gaps. You close your eyes and there is no film, even if there is one on screen. We might have reason to vote, then, even if our vote were sure to have no impact on an election. You know how much he means to me, even if our relationship has never gone anywhere.

A person's a person, no matter how small they may be. The White House hears about every protest, no matter how

small it is. You will never be Michael Jordan, no matter how much you practice. National interests don't necessarily change, no matter how much money you give a government. I'm the same, no matter where I have been. People seem tired and disillusioned, no matter where they live. He says he will ensure the murder is solved, no matter where the trail leads. You never want to see anything like that happen, no matter when it is. Democracy is a long, slow process of negotiation, no matter when it starts. Obama claims 'success' in isolating Iran, no matter what China and others do. Levels of the main greenhouse gas in the atmosphere have risen to new highs in 2010, no matter how much the economy in various nations has slowed down.

Many drug users are unlikely to change their habits, however they acquire their drugs. The Americans are eager to hand things over to the Iraqis, however it gets done. A person has to take what comes, however it comes. Football is about winning, however you play the game. I had at least chosen to work with human beings, as opposed to pushing a pen or even making money, however one did that. These are good numbers, however you look at them. It is a lot of dough, however you look at it. This book will teach students vital skills they need to listen more effectively to English, however it is spoken.

<u>Veraltet:</u> And for that very reason it might be helpful to him to read the 16th-century essayist Michel Eyquem de Montaigne on the subject of death, and digest what he has to say about the necessity of making an accommodation with the inevitable, <u>howsoever</u> you meet it.

The Minister's head of law and order in England could hardly knuckle under to a criminal, however gifted that criminal might be. I'll do what you say, however much I may disagree with it. Even those in charge of listed corporations have bosses, however much they dislike thinking of their shareholders that way. People are both clinging on to their current jobs, however much they dislike them, and dreaming of moving when the economy improves. No one is quite like anyone else, however much the Socialists may pretend otherwise. (M. Thatcher) Perhaps Tim and Harry are former business partners who still had some financial matters to discuss, however much they would have liked to avoid this. I wanted her back, however much I hated her for going. Other people will notice that, however hard you may try to hide it. They need us to prove his innocence, however daunting that may be. He will make any sacrifice, however unreasonable and unnecessary [it may be]. To get to that point is rare, however well known the problem or perpetrator may be. End a date after one or two hours, however well it's going. Try to smile, however annoyed you may feel.

<u>Veraltet:</u> They are using our system of government to further their agenda, <u>howsoever</u> ludicrous we might think it is. He looked like he belonged, and you couldn't say this about many other Indian batsmen, <u>howsoever</u> experienced [they might have been].

But then, it is anathema also to Israeli Jews with ordinary democratic instincts, irrespective of how Palestinians feel about it. There is no place for violence, intimidation, and criminal damage, irrespective of how strongly people hold views. Investors pay a flat annual fee of \$295, irrespective of how much is in their accounts. Anyone with a parent born in Ireland is automatically eligible for a passport, irrespective of where they live. This is where the ultimate authority rests, irrespective of who has what title. He would always tell the truth as he saw it, irrespective of who he was talking to. It taxes companies and people on their worldwide income, irrespective of where it was earned. The words used are completely unacceptable, irrespective of how many times they were levelled. Investors pay a flat annual fee of \$295, irrespective of how much is in their accounts. This is where the ultimate authority rests, irrespective of who has what title.

Everyone can help, regardless of who they are or what they do. Any source of information has merit, regardless of who it comes from. If someone borrowed \$300, the fee would be \$22.50, regardless of when they pay it back. Mr. Obama would expand this to 100 percent through 2011 and make it effective retroactive to this Wednesday, regardless of when Congress might approve the proposal. Lebanese officials have said they want all their land restored, regardless of when it was occupied. In January 2004, Botswana's government ordered its health care workers to recommend an H.I.V. test to every patient who showed up at a clinic or hospital, regardless of why he or she sought treatment. I was stuck, regardless of how my visit went. I'll be happy with close games and absorbing contests, regardless of who takes the cup. At the same time, it's important that we operate efficiently, regardless of who is in there.

The world is still quite a dangerous place, whoever is going to be in No 11. The expectations of the population and the corruption of the bureaucracy will erode the system, whoever is president. We believe in an exalted idea of the dignity of man, whoever he may be. You are you, whoever your mother is or was. Everyone else rotates in and out, whoever can afford it. So it's whatever they can get hold of, whoever can supply. You didn't then question his motives,

whatever you say about it now.

It is not a waste of time, whatever our religious inclinations [may be], to learn something about Christianity at its most systematized. We should all do it more, whatever our age [is]. The change will thrill and dismay us, whatever our politics [are]. I believe cricket is the world's finest sport and certainly an edge above baseball, whatever my American friends may argue. If I feel fine to play one game I just go ahead and do it, whatever my body can handle just now. It is the one thing that doesn't change, whatever any American judge may say.

We're now moving into the age of very expensive energy, whichever way you look at it. This tends to be £5 or 2.5% of the outstanding balance on the card, whichever is greater. Perhaps politicians overestimate their ability to influence the classroom, whichever approach they favour. Our group has always been very much in favour of the President of the European Parliament being present during this visit, whichever institution held the meeting. Big spending cuts rarely materialize, whichever party is in power. Interest rates will have to go up soon after the election, whichever party wins.

Many Republican voters say they like Trump on the issues, as unrealistic as his proposals are. It raises an intriguing possibility, as unrealistic as that may be. It would not take Frances long to tire of Jack, as handsome as he was. This illustrates the complicated secondary economic impacts that a changing climate has beyond rising damage costs to properties and businesses from increasingly frequent floods and storms, as bad as this is.

I couldn't find any of them, hard as I tried. Saint Paul had his visions, his ecstasies, his gift of tongues, small as was the importance he attached to the latter. (William James) He sent his family some of his pay, meagre as it was. At least the cell had a mattress, thin and dirty as it was. I realized that it would be better for me to talk in Portuguese, poor as it was. The girls are used to life in the brothels, hard as it may be, and don't trust that they'll be better off if they opt out. Hurray for your willingness to tell the truth, hard as it may be for many to swallow. She has no chance, left as she is without a mother. I know some family secrets, young as I am. This, thankfully, isn't a mistake I've made, much as I've tried.

#### Ohne Komma:

The result could be outrage even if there has been no fraud at all. We should do so even if our negotiating partners — particularly the Russians — aren't prepared to accept such a move. That should be the goal even if our overwhelming preoccupation is with preventing spills.

This never happened no matter how much he shouted. "People stop me no matter where I am," she said. Children are children no matter where they are. Companies could communicate with customers and employees no matter where they were. Mr. Obama won lowa — and he won most of the states like lowa no matter when they voted in the process.

The rate is still high however you look at it, but its decline has been impressive. It's going to be difficult however we do it.

Veraltet: 360 degree head-tracking – a VR system that can track a user's head howsoever it moves.

We have to wait however long it takes. The Federation needs to embrace this challenge however difficult that may be. She would be forced to face the truth however much of a shock it was to her. (A. Christie)

There are not many eras like this whoever your team is. Spending on each student may come under severe strain whoever wins the next election. This would be a weak argument whoever made it. You have multiple people guarding whoever has the ball.

I think it will be an exceptionally close series whichever way it goes. The decision about whether to classify severe obesity as a disability will be controversial whichever way it goes. Some regions, South Asia and sub-Saharan Africa, still rank high whichever index is used. His successor faces a stony path in whichever direction he looks.

She is concerned that Wales will be sidelined irrespective of how the referendum pans out. The majority lived in nuclear households irrespective of how long they had been in Australia. The same standards are applied irrespective of when the units are taken.

But our lives have value regardless of how "productive" we are. Winning in an England shirt, though, remains a great feeling regardless of how it is achieved. Doctrine remains the same regardless of who is in charge. The state of Israel takes a strong line against terrorism regardless of who the perpetrators are. So Italy will probably need external help regardless of who is in charge. A few highly competitive academic programs may be out of reach for many students regardless of when they apply. The safety net helps workers regardless of why they lost their jobs.

### 3.11. Relative clauses

Zum Thema "Commas before subordinate clauses" fällt einem wohl als Erstes die Beistrichsetzung in Relativsätzen ein. Ausgerechnet dieses Thema wird allerdings in diesem Artikel nicht behandelt, weil die Beistrichsetzung in Relativsätzen eigenen Regeln folgt: "Defining relative clauses" werden <u>nicht</u> durch Beistriche abgetrennt, "non-defining relative clauses" dagegen <u>schon</u>. Da dieses Thema sowieso in allen Grammatiken ausführlich behandelt wird, beschränkt sich der Verfasser hier auf die Anmerkungen zu 3.1.2. und 3.2.2.

# 4. Two commas before objects

4.1. Falls sich zwei (oder mehr) Präpositionen auf ein Objekt beziehen, dann kann (zwecks Verdeutlichung der Konstruktion) im Englischen je ein Komma hinter diesen Präpositionen stehen:

The verbs are of the same number as, or agree with, the subject of the sentence. The letter was a formal prohibition from the Viceroy of Peru for the LYDIA to drop anchor in, or enter into, any port of Spanish America. This leads to a greater contact with, and understanding of, the reality outside ourselves. My life as an Indian is similar to, and yet different from, the life of the young white people who live outside the reserve. In this way dogs may be showing a sensitivity that is similar to, although perhaps more primitive than, that shown by chimpanzees and some monkeys. Many of the private-sector groups owned by ethnic Chinese are controlled by, or have links with, Indonesian relatives. None of the families had been invited to, or known about, this funeral. It is too early to say whether the footprints [of a wolf in a prehistoric cave] are earlier or later than, or contemporary with, the boy's footprints. Can 'illiterate' people be as successful as, or more successful than, highly educated people? They wanted to close the North-South gap with technologies borrowed from, and mainly financed by, the developed world. Drawing mistaken negative conclusions about, and having mistaken negative conclusions drawn by, strangers may be unpleasant. Several affairs preceded his courtship of, and marriage to, the dauntingly attractive novelist Maria M. Europe confines itself to reacting to, and complaining about, US policies. Few of them show any curiosity about, let alone understanding of, where the money comes from. They have no excuse for, and no way to divert attention from, the dreadful brutality of their rule. The man in command will discuss matters with, and take advice from, other members of his patrol. There was a ravine in the rear of, and almost parallel to, the French line. They attempted to hit German bombers taking off from, or landing at, their French bases. It was complicated by the floodlights of a society fascinated by, but always inclined to look for flaws in, the scions of great wealth. The black South African government places less emphasis on, and invested less money in, the education of blacks than had the white government. The cars had been used in, or linked to, thefts, drug deals and other offences. A global economy built on, and blind to, its own fossil fuel dependence simply cannot survive in its current form. He possessed a genuine enthusiasm for, and professional grasp of, amphibious warfare. To demonstrate our difference from, and superiority to, these English hooligans, we had to ... One key example is the suffragettes' resistance to, and evasion of, the 1911 census. The terror was only possible because it accorded with the interests of, and was backed by, the dominant forces within the Communist Party. Fate would rid him of the duty of working with, and worrying about, so inconstant a partner. They each had their contacts with, and links into, the various feuding Lebanese communities. I find myself highly aware of, and sensitive to, the way people look at me. They have no real understanding of, or pride in, the country's achievements. These cities were on, or close by, the river banks. They have teams of experts trained in, and sponsored by, European or American museums. The houses often stand adjacent to, or within, a group of irregular fields. She will almost certainly have been abandoned by, or estranged from, her family. The new king felt no particular affection for, or debt to, the Marlboroughs. Columbus never once set foot on, or even suspected the existence of, the land mass to the north that everyone thinks he discovered: the United States. In publishing these short sketches based upon the numerous cases in which my companion's singular gifts have made us the listeners to, and eventually the actors in, some strange drama, it is only natural that I should dwell rather upon his successes than upon his failures. (C. Doyle) The helicopter landing site was mostly out of sight of, but not necessarily out of range from, Taliban positions to the east of the town. Despite his undoubted enthusiasm for, and knowledge of, the Viking [= tank], Corporal Witts retained doubts. Seneca subscribed to, and was a prominent expositor of, the philosophical school of stoicism. The almost complete avoidance of, and hostility to, evolutionary biology by behavioral scientists was a sign of ... South Korea is a major investor in, and beneficiary of, China's tremendous growth. The project remains mired in, and marred by, political considerations. He can be as dangerous to life as, and far more painful than, the bite of the cobra. (C. Doyle) My life as an Indian is similar to, and yet different from, the life of the young white people who live outside the reserve. {To alcohol! The cause of, and solution to, all of life's problems!} (Homer Simpson) John Osborne's "Look Back in Anger", produced in 1956, marked the beginning of a quite new form of theatre: plays written by, and appealing to, young people. The attitude was that until a new food or drink had been proved harmless the safest thing to do was to rub a bit of it on, or pour a spoonful of it down, somebody who was ill anyway. Insufficient sleep may be a trigger for, and not

just a symptom of, insufficient sleep. President Trump shows a clear preference for, and deference to, the military brass. He also gave us the direction of, and distance from, the nearest friendly territory. These could be reactions to, rather than causes of, the differences between sons and daughters. Any citizen lacking a basic understanding of, and at least minimal access to, the new algorithmic tools will be disadvantaged. I rely on my experience of, and enjoyment in, delivering public lectures. Western conservatives retreat to tribalism themselves when they deny the wisdom in, and the contributions of, sources that are not Judeo-Christian. A certain little group within the society has continued for many years to maintain a position, if not of hostility to, yet of persistent denial of, the reality of physical manifestations observed with particular mediums. (C. Doyle) Everyone is conscious of, and often grateful for, the option to leave. A global economy built on, and blind to, its own fossil fuel dependence simply cannot survive in its current form. The United Nations Charter committed all member states to promote "universal respect for, and observance of, human rights and fundamental freedoms for all without distinction as to race, sex, language, or religion." (Jimmy Carter) Their intention is mostly to laugh at, and make fun of, their friends.

<u>Gewöhnungsbedürftig sieht diese Kommasetzung in Fällen aus, wo der Satz nach einem einzigen Wort als Objekt</u> <u>auch schon wieder zu Ende ist – wo also der Beistrich genau vor dem letzten Wort steht:</u>

They are in no hurry to take delivery of, and pay for, <u>them</u>. Hooliganism is part of a real national problem that goes much further than, and is much older than, <u>football</u>. The ships lost sight of, and contact with, <u>each other</u>. That made it hard to get a good sight of, or shot at, <u>him</u>. A large passenger boat is drifting towards, and then underneath, <u>us</u>. They had little opportunity for, or interest in, <u>hunting</u>. Many large-scale projects a century and a half ago were completed within, and often ahead of, <u>schedule</u>. Akio Morita had a considerable knowledge of, and interest in, <u>telecommunications</u>.

<u>Ebenso</u>: He was well acquainted with the use of, and need for, <u>irony</u> when dealing with the command structure. The greenhouse gas footprint of shale gas can be as much as 20 percent greater than, and perhaps twice as high as, <u>coal</u> per unit of energy. We should be worried that political interference in, and even antipathy to, <u>science</u> harms us all. An accompaniment to this is a fierce emphasis on, and respect for, <u>education</u>, especially of the self-taught or self-acquired variety.

Mit Bindestrich anstatt Komma: I am very fortunate to have worked with – and learned from – him.

Bindestriche sind eine Alternative zu Kommas: The Commonwealth focuses attention on – and offers solutions to – the problem of the growing number of small island states that are open to political subversion or military attack. In his book he wants to create understanding for – but not approval of – the motives of a suicide bomber. He may want to maintain relations with – and influence over – his former allies. It would be a mistake to protect individual citizens' freedom of religion by rendering the state totally neutral to – and disconnected from – religious matters. In every case, the dream state was preceded by – or coincided with – an episode of disturbed breathing. For now, he stands indicted on – but not convicted of – various counts of sexual assault. There's not enough personnel to keep track of – and care for – those who might be sick. President Hoover was a great believer in – and living personification of – the notion of personal responsibility. The distinction between – and the formal separateness of – the creative and the critical components of scientific thinking is shown up by logical dissection. Conversation with – or rather being received by – men such as Weldon and Bowra was a rather formidable experience. He was charged with – and pleaded not guilty to – trying to bribe his son into the University of Southern California.

#### Manchmal ist es zweimal dieselbe Präposition, nach der ein Komma oder Bindestrich steht:

In assessing the extent <u>of</u>, and the type <u>of</u>, democracy that is suitable for Hong Kong, one must have regard for political realism rather than romantic idealism. 75% of Americans currently live <u>in</u> – and want to grow old <u>in</u> – urban centers. Under the deal, the brothers would have to admit <u>to</u> – and plead guilty <u>to</u> – all murders and other crimes they had committed, even those the authorities were unaware of.

<u>Die erste von zwei identischen Präpositionen kann auch unterbleiben:</u> Kenny More had fallen in love, and wanted to be <u>with</u>, Angela Douglas. The year was shaped – and soaked <u>in</u> – the blood that was shed.

Streng genommen müsste die Überschrift diese Kapitels nicht heißen "Two commas before objects", sondern "Two or more commas before objects". Beispiele mit mehr als zwei Kommas sind aber selten zu finden:

Granny Moo died at about 85, proud of, doting on, and clearly loved by, her grandchildren. (Peter Medawar)

Standing stones frequently lie at the centre of, adjacent to, or are outliers of, stone circles. You could never go from

one place to another without climbing over, crawling under, or fighting your way through, some unpleasant obstacle.

#### 4.2. Weiter verbreitet ist jedoch die Variante ohne Kommas:

We have no right to comment on and contribute to the debate. That reveals a real understanding of and interest in the English language. That is all very ironic, considering religion constantly insists that we are so far superior to and different from our animal kingdom. It was a job that he had dreamed about and prepared for since he was a kid. PICTOS is fully integrated in and supported by the latest WINDOX software. The organisation learns from and adapts to the world around it. By paying close attention to and interacting with the world around us we can ... Ulanova's qualities were complete understanding of and identification with the characters she was playing. Demand for and supply of hard currency has been growing fast. It is a government that is responsive to and concerned for the well-being of the business class. They are like parasites that attach to and live on other creatures. By the mid-1880s guidebooks were regularly directing visitors towards spots associated with or commemorative of the Civil War. The course is aimed at and adjusted to students at technological study programmes. They were in possession of documents giving them the right of protection by or entry into certain Latin American countries. I don't know what to believe in or hold on to any more. Americans are participating in and injuring themselves through adventure sports at an unprecedented rate. This knowledge should include an appreciation for and understanding of the experiences and culture of those groups. The magazine ran chilling photos of and stories about killers we would rather forget. The majority are from or have spent time in countries with a high prevalence of HIV. There is little funding for or interest in the mentally ill. She applied to and was accepted by the Albany school of medicine. I think about and identify with underprivileged people. Wordsworth's poetry provided an escape from and a consolation for the ugliness and meanness of the world. American blacks, no less than whites, belong to and are shaped by American culture. Last April President Clinton banned smoking on flights leaving from or arriving in the United States. There are fears that photos of and information about the pair could be posted on the internet. They had an intense loyalty to and pride in their communities. Some names were either borrowed from or bestowed by English overlords. They were women who had either fallen in love with or been used by cynical, deceitful men. Documents indicated that he had been aware of and probably involved in war crimes. In school textbooks girls are often depicted as dependent on and subservient to boys. Recent years have also seen incidents of violence against and molestation of teachers by pupils. We will read about or become a part of other tragedies elsewhere in the world. They were never consulted about or even thanked for their involuntary gift to science. Nationalism: advocacy of or support for the interests of one's own nation. (OED) Everyone seems to be coming from or going to a job overseas. The article contains derogatory references to and comments on the attitudes of the state. Her guardian has responsibility for and authority over her. These policies were reflected in and reinforced by the things that leaders did. Liberals attribute greater use of birth control to better education about and access to contraceptives. Their moms are now living with or married to a new partner. The thing that I am excited about and delighted with is that ... They looked like and had the consistency of a pancake. He was a thirty-year-old who had been in and gotten out of the Italian army. I have always been fascinated by and drawn to this culture. Moved solely by gravity, water is fed into or emptied from the chamber. It increased our respect for and admiration of the pilots who flew those missions. This meant that I had taken off from and would eventually land and stop at the same base. He had deep insight into and understanding of the way the army worked. They are encouraged by and get support from the Russian government. Perhaps the hardest part of the job was simply being attached to and dependent upon people who didn't think much of you. I was now less happy with and less confident in my grades than I had been earlier. Even as a young girl she was keenly interested in and felt a connection to Jewish history and literature. At that time children often lived in (or boarded at) schools, because their parents did not want them at home. Trade with and investment in poor countries has risen rapidly in recent years. Continual economic growth requires development of and investment in a robust system of justice. I introduced myself to and chatted with members of his staff. Both visitors to and residents of America's major cities might find this guide useful. The safest neighbourhoods were those where communities collectively took interest in and paid attention to what happened. Three men are charged with or convicted of violating sanctions against Iran. I am disappointed by and angry at his words. Pregnant women who live in or have travelled to Zika-infested regions are vulnerable to ... Empathy is the emotional and intellectual understanding of and identification with another person. They are a medium for the expression of opposition to or criticism of the established order. I am neither

related to nor acquainted with him. We were supposed to fly north of and parallel to the Ruhr [= river in Germany]. The masters had no sympathy for or deep understanding of boys. I did not see very much of or care very much for my fellow students in Magdalen. I am pleased with and proud of my daughters' choice of careers. She was interested in and cared about people. The Government was scarcely either to be blamed for or congratulated on its handling of foreign affairs. (Saki) They benefit from and struggle with unprecedented independence. His concern for and pride in his family was readily apparent. The plants are either joint ventures with or wholly owned by an organization called Oyok. During the nine decades of my life I have become increasingly aware of and concerned about the immense number of gender-based crimes. (Jimmy Carter) The failure to track down and dispose of Iraq's weapons of mass destruction ... By paying close attention to and interacting with the world and people around him a baby learns to find his place in the world. Humans will soon be living with and depending on intelligent robots.

#### Es gibt auch Fälle, wo 2 x dieselbe Präposition steht:

You have spoken <u>to</u> and sent a letter <u>to</u> an enemy of France. Infection could spread <u>to</u> and prove harmful <u>to</u> people. The person I grew up <u>with</u> and was very close <u>with</u> remains a mystery. Over the past eighteen months I've been coming to terms <u>with</u> and seeking to cope <u>with</u> a drink problem. The word God is for me nothing but the expression <u>of</u> and product <u>of</u> human weaknesses. (A. Einstein)

Als analog zu werten ist wohl auch dieses Beispiel, obwohl "to" hier keine Präposition ist:

Everyone must be able to and agree to answer sincerely.

<u>Ebenso analog, wobei nur das erste der beiden "to" eine Präposition ist:</u> It is a tiny minority that is attracted <u>to</u> or is ready <u>to</u> condone violence.

Die erste von zwei identischen Präpositionen kann auch unterbleiben:

He was born and grew up in the market town of Otley.

<u>Die beiden Kommas im folgenden Beispiel sind als "Aufzählungs-Kommas von Nomen" (weil hier mehr als zwei</u>

<u>Nomen vertreten sind) und nicht als "Abtrennungs-Kommas von Präpositionen" zu werten (sonst müsste auch nach "in" noch ein Komma stehen):</u>

He has known no knowledge of, talent for, or interest in international affairs.

<u>Analog das nächste Beispiel, wo "and" einen (erwartbaren) zweiten (Aufzählungs-)Beistrich verhindert:</u>

"Dope" [= movie, 2015] is an answer to, a repudiation of and a reconciliation with the streetwise black cinema of

the early 1990s.

<u>Auch Verben können "aufgezählt" werden:</u> Europe might have been alarmed at, suffered from, fretted or worried over the loss of American tourist revenue, but ... (Bill Bryson) The women would not look at, talk to or shake the hand of a stranger. (Hier unterbindet "or" einen – erwartbaren – zweiten Aufzählung-Beistrich.)

<u>Das soll aber nicht heißen, dass es nicht auch Beispiele mit drei Präpositionen samt drei Kommas gibt:</u> siehe letzte Anmerkung unter 4.1.

Wenn zwei Präpositionen von einem einzigen Verb oder Nomen abhängen, stehen meistens keine Kommas:

The meanings of words are not fixed, they change in and after their move from one language to another. Many Europeans still live in or close to city centers. Department stores are stuffed on Saturday afternoons with mothers buying clothes for and with their children. As many as 57 percent of New Yorkers live at or below the poverty level. Germans fought either in or against the Roman armies. The postman gossiped to and about everyone. How would China react if military operations were conducted close to or on the Chinese border with North Korea along the Yalu river? He can talk his way into or out of anything. Religious centers grew up alongside but separate from commercial activity. As a child, he jogged to and from school. Always stretch before and after your workouts. Sports Direct does not discriminate in favour of or against any applicant or worker on the basis of nationality or for any other reason.

<u>Translation into and out of Latin verse</u> calls for exactness. <u>Motorways in and out of London</u> are clogged with traffic. The <u>arguments for and against the war</u> are familiar. The <u>arguments for and against an increase</u> were balanced. You'd see Dirk back there behind the scenes taking <u>jump shots before and after games</u>, <u>before and after practices</u>.

Es gibt aber auch Fälle mit Kommas: I'm not in favour of, or against, anything here: all health service administrative models bore me equally.

She pinpoints 2001 as the year when she started finding <u>answers in, and about, her religion</u>. They eventually make their <u>way to, and across, the bridge</u>. In Baghdad no one <u>talks openly against</u>, or even analytically about, a government known to punish dissent at the end of a rope. it would be simplistic to reduce what is happening in Scotland today to <u>a debate in favour of</u>, or <u>against</u>, <u>independence</u>.

# 4.3.1. Falls ein Objekt gleichzeitig direktes Objekt (ohne Präposition) und Präpositionalobjekt ist, dann gibt es (wie im Punkt 1.1.) die Option mit 2 x Komma:

Direct object first: He knew, and sympathized with, the sick terror of a man driven up to the masthead of the ship. This prevented them from challenging, or becoming part of, the colonial elite. There are more than 30 systems used to clear, or account for, stock transactions in Europe, compared with only three in the US. Shock waves from passing trains are shaking, and causing huge cracks in, houses in several villages. If the Romans couldn't, or didn't care to, conquer the Germans, the latter equally couldn't conquer the Romans. I am glad to have had the chance to witness, and to take part in, many dramatic changes in life in this country. The Beatles' extraordinary talent inspired, and brought pleasure to, untold millions around the world. These men were able to retain, and report on, the detailed intelligence necessary to properly plan their mission. Her warm and sincere manner belies, or perhaps attests to, her calling. The Syrian war fuels, and is fueled by, broader antagonisms that are primarily rooted not in sect but in clashing geopolitical and strategic interests. Has he had, or asked for, any money from you? (C. Doyle) The American people desire, and are determined to work for, a world in which all nations and all peoples are free to govern themselves as they see fit. We all carried, or had rapid access to, our personal weapons at all times while at the base. Now we seldom encounter, much less hear the story of, those who see the world differently. People would be asked to order, and pay for, copies in advance. That is no reason for encouraging, and perhaps giving permanent form to, their primitive instincts. (Saki) "Fear", Woodward admits, was harder to write than many of his 18 previous books, because he was trying to record, and make sense of, a chaotic presidency even as it was unfolding. . She never forgot, or indeed ever quite got over, the experience of rats scuttling over her childhood bed. Analog bei Prädikatsnomen: The rifle is capable of being, and is usually used as, an anti-tank weapon.

Prepositional object first: Huizinga sees play as putting us in touch with, and expressing, the deeper level where religious understanding is to be found. When we play, we're getting more deeply in touch with, and living out, the most essential part of ourselves. The compromise required between adjusting to, and resisting, change is much more difficult to handle. Other public schools have since become interested in, or are already developing, similar types of courses. They might catch up with, and possibly overtake, the British team. He worked closely with, and emulated, the top Columbian drug barons. The country's policymakers are accurately aware of, and careful to protect, the currency's value. The U.S. government is in sympathy with, and supports, the Government of Chile. The Maori tribe asked for, and received, an apology from Queen Elizabeth herself. The recent wars in the Balkans have resulted in a vast number of refugees applying for, and receiving, asylum in Switzerland. In 1997 Gypsy families were banned from settling in, or even entering, two villages in eastern Slovakia. Many European countries have a record of taking in, and supporting, Jewish refugees from the Nazis. She confirmed she was aware of the existence of, but did not read, the justice department legal advice of August 1, 2002. They began searching for, and finding, what are called "targets of opportunity". They seem to have ruled over, or at least controlled, the whole of Syria. The church has become a phenomenon, capitalizing on, and even shaping, trends in Christian youth culture. Apple complied with, and actively assisted, the FBI's investigation. Many masterly composer wrote for, and played, the harpsichord. He didn't speak to, or acknowledge, anyone. When new groups form, the members look for, and usually preserve, what they have in common. One does not have to sleep with, or even touch, someone who has paid for our meal. They are tolerant of each other and adjust to, or overlook, the irritants. They remain silent about, and even hide, bad news.

<u>Analog bei Prädikatsnomen:</u> Mrs Milton distributed sandwiches, which were made of some kind of pink pasta that looked like, and for all I know was, the stuff my grandmother used to secure her dentures to her gums. (Bill Bryson)

<u>Auch hier gibt es – gewöhnungsbedürftige – Fälle, wo das Objekt nur aus einem einzigen Wort besteht:</u>

More than 20 years later, 94 of the 220-strong crew had contracted, or died of, <u>cancer</u>. In 1879 General Roberts occupied, and then successfully withdrew from, <u>Kabul</u>.

<u>Auch hier sind Bindestriche eine Alternative zu Kommas:</u> In her early 20s Rachel Carson first saw – and became enchanted with – the enormous mysteries of the sea. The fuselage design ensured that the crew would survive – and probably walk away from – a vertical impact at a velocity of forty-two feet per second. The guides are also assisting – and even taking photos of – the tourists. In the digital age it might be hard to appreciate – or cringe at – the brutality of Roman soldiers chiselling faces off statues to erase people from history.

Alexander Pushkin lusted after – and won – married women. He was plagued by – and occasionally still has –

outbreaks of skin ulceration. We pay attention to – and therefore notice and remember – much more of the world around us than we remember. Since youth he had taken part in – and survived – many campaigns. Insurers could charge excess prices for – or outright deny – coverage to all kinds of people, including pregnant women and cancer survivors.

#### 4.3.2. Auch hier kommt (wie im Punkt 1.2.) die Variante ohne Kommas häufiger vor:

Direct object first: In 1933 she met and fell in love with him. There he met and became a close friend of Isiah Berlin. The parents enjoy and approve of that. Someone who accepts and rises to challenges at work will understand my decision. They are more likely to accept and approve of you, because you are the kind of person they can understand. Our intelligence officers also receive training courses specifically aimed at allowing them to better understand and relate to the various communities that they will be dealing with. We respect and adhere to the scientific method. The principle of 'woman and children first' complemented and perhaps compensated for the legal and societal constraints placed on women at the time when the TITANIC sank. Consult other patients who have faced and recovered from the same ailment. The Army is having difficulty attracting and holding on to soldiers. He became so irritable that he forbade anyone to touch or speak to him. Outsiders respected and gave way to locals and experienced elders. The Chinese response has been to scramble jet fighters to intercept and fly alongside about one of every three [US] reconnaissance flights. The driver had forgotten or had refused to turn down the heat. I am not the first to notice and comment on these symptoms. Every man, woman and child experienced and coped with their ordeal in their own way. Appropriate responses are decided or carried out efficiently. If a guest came it was our duty to feed and look after him for as long as he cared to stay. She has no time to boil the water before her children drink and wash in it. It is understandable that you find it hard to forgive or be reconciled with the Church. After that I led and participated in more than 400 missions and patrols. The military authorities discussed and despaired of the practicability of a search party. It would be ten years before I saw and spoke to Lisa again. They were needed to guard and care for the prisoners. They did what they could to feed and care for the civilians. He had also seen and briefly spoken with a man wearing a long brown robe. Stalin stated that he would neither sign nor abide by the 1929 Geneva Convention. He adored and cared for his children. The diaries and memoirs of people who knew and worked with Churchill during the war are peppered with accounts of his alcohol consumption. It was in Toronto that he met and became good friends with Lutz Dille. Since then I have met and lived with a lot of Australians. She has not time to boil the water before her children drink and wash in it. Residents unknowingly drank and played in water that uranium mining had made extremely hazardous. We rarely wish to confront or be involved in the problem. Personally I have received and have been deceived by several such messages. (C. Doyle) Pope John Paul II acknowledged and apologized for the church's long history of sexual abuse.

Prepositional object first: She couldn't see herself falling in love with and marrying a Jewish man. He fell in love with and in due course married the elder daughter of the family. None of the nurses was able to ask for and get proper support. Politicians are bedazzled by and covet great wealth. She told us how people in Britain prepare for and celebrate Christmas. Before the last war you could ask for and buy over a shop counter something called a tooth-comb. They cannot participate in or enjoy the human interactions that are the truly important things in life. Alan Turing proposed the idea that a machine could learn from and then modify its own instructions. The local people were involved in experimenting with and propagating organic techniques. The U.S. economy produced the vast supply of weapons that was needed to catch up with and eventually surpass the Axis powers. A class spent looking at and discussing the latest news from around the world motivates many higher language level learners. During the first week of my stay I had wandered round looking at and photographing the village. She worked in and partly owned a feminist bookstore in Venice. He lived among and studied the indigenous peoples of Western Australia. Russia, they say, has never fully grappled with and exposed the sins of Communism. The United States should stand for and help promote freedom around the world. She ended up moving in with and later marrying another New York lawyer. This says that character, morality and integrity are no longer important in the individual who aspires to or holds public office. In 1985 Gary Kasparov [= chess world champion] took on and eventually defeated Anatoly Karpov. He neither asked for nor received any money. Most of those who refer to or otherwise read a treatise on our language ... You must care for and butcher the animal yourself. They advertised for and hired people who could speak two foreign languages. It means focusing on and changing the little things that you do. Their guerrilla tactics don't make me feel better about or justify the civilian deaths we are causing. Germany has caught up with and overtaken France in the past decade in terms of competitiveness. Empathy is the ability to relate to and read others. Police officers fired at and killed some students. They had to care for and evacuate the sick and wounded. Sherpas have been living in and climbing the Himalayas for centuries. True Yoga neither

competes with nor precludes any other religion. They search for and destroy underwater mines. His voice took on the agitated tone of someone neither accustomed to nor welcoming interruption. She trained for and completed a trip to the International Space Station. The likelihood of tracking down and identifying the culprits would slip away with each passing hours. I deprecate, however, the attempts which have been made lately to get at and to destroy these papers. (C. Doyle) I had heard about and seen photographs of the northern part of Afghanistan. He collapsed as the events of recent weeks caught up with and overwhelmed him. We all depend upon and sustain each other. Even if students ask for and receive help, not all cases can be treated on campus. My father spent every possible moment working with and riding his horses on our farm. I fumbled for and pulled the ripcord. He neither asked for nor received any money.

<u>Kommentar des Verfassers:</u> Die Verwendung oder Nicht-Verwendung von Kommas in den beschriebenen Fällen ist eine Frage des Stils und daher nicht zu hinterfragen. Bisweilen finden sich jedoch Sätze, wo – nach der Meinung des Verfassers – Kommas zum besseren (bzw. schnelleren) Leseverständnis beitragen würden. Es folgen Original-Beispiele <u>ohne Kommas, danach der Verdeutlichungsvorschlag des Verfassers:</u>

He posted a video in which he allegedly killed and ate parts of his boyfriend. (> He posted a video in which he allegedly killed, and ate parts of, his boyfriend.)

As someone who has visited and kept up with affairs in Turkmenistan, I found your article to be accurate and well written. (> As someone who has visited, and kept up with affairs in, Turkmenistan, I found your article to be accurate and well written.)

Kurdish protesters demonstrated outside and occupied Greek missions around the world. (> Kurdish protesters demonstrated outside, and occupied, Greek missions around the world.)

A 'shibboleth' is defined as a noun meaning 'test word [ ... ] the use of or inability to use which reveals one's party, nationality [ ...]' (> A 'shibboleth' is defined as a noun meaning 'test word [ ... ] the use of, or inability to use, which reveals one's party, nationality [ ...]')

The North Vietnamese had infiltrated the area and were engaged with and about to overrun our badly outnumbered American troops. (> The North Vietnamese had infiltrated the area and were engaged with, and about to overrun, our badly outnumbered American troops.)

He accused me of succumbing to and feeding prejudices against Sicilians. (> He accused me of succumbing to, and feeding, prejudices against Sicilians.)

Most things a manager does are perceived by and affect his staff. (> Most things a manager does are perceived by, and affect, his staff.)

<u>Das Komma in den folgenden Beispielen ist als "Aufzählungs-Komma von Verben" (weil hier mehr als zwei Verben vertreten sind) und nicht als "Abtrennungs-Komma von Präpositionen" zu werten (sonst müssten noch zwei weitere Kommas stehen):</u> The government was unable <u>to supply, reinforce or communicate with its troops</u>. You do not have to be registered nutritionists <u>to recognize, advocate and benefit from science</u> which affirms the value of whole grains ... The Republican Party that <u>promoted, pursued and voted for Clinton's impeachment</u> ... It was the way to <u>minimize, cast doubt upon or even ignore entirely</u> the plight of the immigrant single mother. <u>Vergleiche dazu die letzte Anmerkung unter 4.1.</u>

# 4.4.1. Auch wenn es nur zwei direkte Objekte (also gar keine Präpositionen) gibt, kann man nach den beiden Verben jeweils ein Komma setzen:

We have deeply compromised, and perhaps fatally endangered, the safety and even the independence of Great Britain and France. (W. Churchill, 1938) We have chosen to acknowledge, and regret, the tragic results of our past apathy. Their task was to modernize, and in many cases build from scratch, English language training structures. Earlier this month, he entered, and won, a contest in the Washington Post's 'Dr. Gridlock' column. The Huns weren't expecting, and therefore were not prepared to fight, a decisive battle. But justice seems to be watching, instead of protecting, reporters and photographers. We spend much of our days anticipating, and trading to avoid, the emotional pains which we inflict on ourselves. Men take, and are allocated, more time to talk in almost every professional setting. Very few people saw, and nobody would have had the chance to compare, these figures.

<u>Analog gilt das auch für Prädikatsnomen:</u> Jeff became, and was, a true truck driver at heart. The general feeling was, and for a long time remained, that one had several children in order to keep just a few. (In diesem Satz steht ein predicate clause anstatt eines Prädikatsnomens.)

<u>Durch Kommas separiert können nicht nur Objekte und Prädikate werden, sondern auch Verbal-Formen:</u>
These are points which never have been, and probably never will be, entirely cleared up. (C. Doyle) While we are no

longer married, we are the parents of two wonderful children and their happiness has been, and will always be, of paramount importance to both of us. ("Of paramount importance" ist eine adjektiv- wertige Phrase.)

<u>Bindestriche sind eine Alternative zu Kommas:</u> Some women want to have – and may for some reason or another only be able to have – a child at the age of thirty or later.

<u>Das qilt auch vor prädikativen Adjektiven:</u> Islam has been – and will continue to be – resistant to secularisation.

#### 4.4.2. Üblicherweise verzichtet man aber in solchen Fällen auf Kommas:

Joe Di Maggio courted and in 1954 married Marilyn Monroe. On his arrival he promptly found and arrested the man upon whom suspicion naturally rested. Stalin's NKVD worked to death or executed millions of innocent Soviet citizens. I have done and will continue doing everything possible to ensure ... She learned to hide and eventually deny feelings of sadness. Stalin directed an operation to seek out and assassinate Leon Trotzky. Brazil has overtaken or is about to overtake Canada. I can't do nor do I want to do anything. He had known and served the duke for years. The pilot confirms that he can see and has properly identified the target. We have always tried to applaud and embrace new developments. Local governments are trying to curb or at least channel the surge in tourism. She learned to hide and eventually deny feelings of sadness.

She has been and will always be an inspiration to all who have known her. Grimaldi's Pizzeria has been and will always be a business about family, not just pizza. Speaking during a visit to Berlin by the Russian president, Vladimir V. Putin, Mr. Schröder said: "Regarding Chechnya, there will be and must be a more differentiated evaluation in world opinion". Safety will be and must be our first and principal priority. I think our game has been and will always be built around stars. Our commitment has been and will always be to provide professional services that consistently earn our clients superior returns. Outbursts of criminal behaviour like this will be and must be met with sentences longer than they would be if the offences had been committed in isolation.

## 5. Comma or no comma before "that"

#### 5.1. Vor der Konjunktion "that" (= "dass") steht normalerweise kein Beistrich:

He said that it was time to go. They claim that they have been misunderstood. The problem is that there are too many magazines for teenagers. Another problem is that I never find the right presents. You could see that she felt really sorry for the girl. His mother said that he annoyed her so much that she sometimes lost her temper. The differences between rich and poor were so big that a revolution broke out. He spends so much time in front of the computer that his family life suffers. The wind so howled that it drowned shouted words of command.

#### Der Beistrich unterbleibt auch dann, wenn die Konjunktion "that" weggelassen wird:

She says (that) she wants to think about it a bit. He was so shocked (that) he fell off the chair. We believe (that) there is still enough time.

#### Typische Germanismen (d. h. falsch gesetzte Beistriche) aus der Unterrichtspraxis des Verfassers:

Faust's problem was, that he couldn't learn more. The problem is, that there are too many magazines for teenagers. The result of the haircut was, that I looked like an idiot. It is also not true, that he used to take drugs. Another problem is, that I never find the right presents for my parents. What I want to say is, that such stereotypes can sometimes be true. I regret to say, that my holiday was terrible. Patrick's mother said, that he annoyed her so much that she lost her temper. Dad said, that I should stop seeing Paul at once. First of all, it must be said, that there are several important differences between ... I think, that this was my best holiday so far. You could see, that she felt really sorry for the girl. We both know, that he will never come back.

My parents say, they want the best for me. He thought, he could go on like that forever. That night he told them, he wanted so sell his share of the company. Many people think, they have to do everything at the same time. I am sure, most grandparents like it when their grandchildren visit them. If you want to become a teacher, they tell you, you'd better try something else.

# <u>Die folgenden Beispiele entstammen zwar idiomatischen Quellen, entsprechen aber nicht dem modernen</u> <u>Sprachgebrauch:</u>

The difference between rich and poor became so big, that a revolution broke out. He was so shocked, that he fell off the tree. He spends so much time in front of the computer, that his family life suffers. The food is so hot, that you are obliged to buy something to drink.

I was in such a hurry, that I didn't see what was going on behind the window. I was in such a hurry, that I dropped my ID-card. She is such an intelligent person, that she will surely succeed.

#### Beistriche vor der Konjunktion "that" findet sich vor allem im älteren Englisch:

{Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act. Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?"} (John 8, 3-4) It is a truth universally acknowledged, that a single man in possession of a good fortune must be in want of a wife. (J. Austen) It is supposed by most persons, that there can be one intrinsically ideal type of human character. (William James) (G. K. Chesterton) Who are these people, that you should visit them at such an hour? (C. Doyle) The system has this advantage, that you can fit your unhappinesses [sic] in with your other engagements. (Saki) An amateur detective has this advantage over the professional, that he doesn't work set hours. (G. Greene) He had this initial advantage over us, that he was Harry's friend. (G. Greene)

#### In drei Fällen steht jedoch vor der Konjunktion "that" ein Beistrich:

# <u>1. nach Einschüben (das ist logisch, denn ein Einschub muss beiderseits – am Anfang und am Ende – markiert werden, und nicht nur am Anfang):</u>

They have done it so unintelligently, and have been continually placed in such false positions, that they have always been losing. (C. Doyle) Another reason is, I think, that in America there are more computers than in Austria. One would have thought, particularly after the experience of World War II, that the world would not allow civilians to become targets of war. The answer to the problem is, as usual, that there is no problem. He was being so obviously tactful, and he so pointedly refrained from comment, that Hornblower swore at him. It was at this stage, when everything seemed to be progressing in broad agreement with the plan, that fate intervened. The objection to the

misrelated participle is firstly, of course, that it is unprofessional. I was convinced, from my own experience, that there was much truth in what he said. Many of them believe, in whole or in part, that it will work, if not the first time then sometime soon afterward. They may have felt, on some level, that there was more to it than just speculation. The trouble is, as we have seen, that she doesn't feel confident enough to make a decision. He realised, suddenly, that his interest in her went a little beyond friendship. I would think, from the rate that we seemed to go, that it must at least have been twelve miles. My mother was so clever in social matters, especially in the planning of delicious surprises, that I believed her capable even of miracles. She saw, too, that his eyes took in every feature of her. You might think, if you didn't know him well, that he was a stern and serious man. He was so disgusted, he later confided in his autobiography, that he never wanted to be king. Quantum theory suggests, among other things, that ... The Empress [= Elisabeth of Austria-Hungary] realised, with great sadness, that her power lay in her beauty, which would fade with age. It is understandable, too, that Russian officials want to hold their country together. I am afraid, Watson, that I shall have to go. It became increasingly obvious, as the year went by, that many parents had extremely high expectations. It is puzzling, therefore, that freshly into the 21st century we in Britain still sanction violence towards children. I am amazed, then, that there is not an outcry after such a scandal. The influx of illegal immigrants is so enormous, and their influence is so profound, that a whole new culture has developed around them. My friend was told, when questioning his poor results in English, that this was because he obviously didn't have single book in the house. It is said that, after the Russian revolution, the upperclass pronunciation of Russian became an undesirable kind of accent to have. You had this understanding from the historical profession, from popular media, from literary works, that African Americans have no history.

The more I thought of it, the more extraordinary did my companion's hypothesis, that the man had been poisoned, appear. (C. Doyle) A much quoted rule, that a sentence should not end with a preposition, has no real validity. (In den letzten beiden Beispielen ist der "that"-Satz selber der Einschub).

<u>Ein solcher Beistrich kann sogar den Sinn eines Satzes verändern:</u> I am afraid you know that she was always rather a wicked woman. (= Ich fürchte, dir ist der Umstand bekannt, dass sie immer böse war.)  $\neq$  I am afraid, you know, that she was always rather a wicked woman. (= Ich fürchte halt, dass sie immer böse war.)

#### 2. in Aufzählungen:

They believe that Blacks smell, that they are uneducated and that they can't be trusted. I knew that my parents were right, that I really telephoned too much and that I had to stop it. Her first feeling was one of relief that a fight had been avoided, that no one was hurt. It is said that defendants did not have the right to legal representation, that confessions had been used as the sole basis for convictions, and that foreign nationals were not always given sufficient translation facilities. He told the nurse that she was dreaming, that her suspicions were those of a lunatic, and that such libels were not to be tolerated. The reader may object that 'to peruse' is not just 'to read', but 'to read carefully', that 'catarrh' and 'cold' are far from synonymous, that 'violin' is not a "stylish" word for 'fiddle' and ... I wanted to leave them with the impression that my work was not deadly and tragic, that I would always return. He wanted to tell his mother that he would not go to the party, that he dared not go. It's no use telling them that I have changed, that I can assume responsibility, and that I am old enough to be trusted.

This is so fundamental a right, so natural a right, so obvious a right, that is clear that it can never be denied anyone.

Auch hier kann ein Beistrich den Sinn eines Satzes verändern: Tom said that he was sorry, that he should never have brought her so far into the cave. (= Tom sagte, es täte ihm leid, und er hätte sie nie so weit in die Höhle mitnehmen sollen.) 

Tom said that he was sorry that he should have brought her so far into the cave. (= Tom sagte, es täte ihm leid, dass er sie so weit in die Höhle mitgenommen habe. [Hier muss allerdings auch noch "never" entfernt werden, um dem Satz Sinn zu verleihen.])

# 3. Zur Verdeutlichung in längeren Sätzen (in den folgenden Beispielen könnte man jeweils ein "namely" vor dem "that" einfügen):

People then never had the illusion we were brought up with, that in socialism, the human being has the highest value of all. I learned what every child living under communism had to learn, that you can't find everything you need all of the time. An amateur detective has this advantage over the professional, that he doesn't work set hours (G. Greene). It is something that you learn early on in China, that men distribute cigarettes instead of shaking hands. The latest developments confirmed what was always suspected, that India's opposition to the treaty is less

principled than it claims. There is this to be said in excuse for us, that we had not seen any members of the fair sex for many months.

# 4.1.2. "So that" (= "damit / sodass") ist eine Konjunktion, die tyischerweise Finalsätze (= Zwecksätze) einleitet. Manchmal unterbleibt das "so", sodass nur das "that" verbleibt – üblicherweise ohne Beistrich davor:

We eat that we may live. These men died that we might live. He worked day and night that the plans might be ready in time. I will take care that you are not harmed. The farmers' wives invite one another to tea that they might tell one another all they had heard.

#### Es gibt aber auch Beispiele mit Komma:

Immediately afterwards I went out for a walk, that I might think the matter over in the fresh morning air. (C. Doyle) The traveller turned his head resolutely away, that he might not see the alien uniforms at the gate. (Saki)

#### 5.2. Vor dem Relativpronomen "that" steht kein Beistrich

There are several museums and art galleries that you should visit. It was a vicious circle that went on and on. It was his beard that made him look like a university professor. Another problem that they had to solve soon was the food crisis. I hoped that this would be another situation that I could joke my way out of. It's a newspaper that I usually read during boring meetings. Such is the tale that is told by "The King's Speech".

### Das gilt auch in "contact clauses" (das sind Relativsätze, in denen das Pronomen weggelassen wird):

It was another promise he never intended to keep. He writes about the negative aspects of polygamy he saw in West Africa. Was that the girl he fell in love with later? He was the victim of a disease they didn't have a cure for at the time. The security guards I could see didn't seem dangerous. They made him an offer he could hardly refuse.

#### Hier ein paar typische Germanismen aus der Unterrichtspraxis des Verfassers:

The girl had to marry the man, that was chosen by her parents. It was a vicious circle, that went on and on. It was his beard, that made him look like a university professor. When I think about the wishes, that I had some years ago, they appear foolish now.

The text is about the many problems, a consumer has in our modern society. There are several museums and art galleries, you should visit.

#### Abweichender Gebrauch mit Beistrich findet sich vor allem in der älteren Sprache:

[Thomas Macaulay] has occasional flashes of silence, that make his conversation absolutely delightful. (Sidney Smith, 1823 – 1889) The sin of my youth, that I had thought was buried, rose up in front of me (O. Wilde: An Ideal Husband). Imbedded in the wall was a huge iron ring, and chained to it was a giant skeleton, that was stretched out at full length on the stone floor, and seemed to be trying to grasp with its long fleshless fingers an old-fashioned trencher [= (Holz)teller] and ewer [= Wasserkrug], that were placed just out of its reach. (O. Wilde: The Canterville Ghost) The great tree, that in the old days used to keep the hot sun off the quiet little inn, was gone, too. (Washington Irving) I protest against the jurisdiction of this court [...] and the argument, that I am now going to read, is addressed not to this court, but to my own countrymen (Roger Casement, 1916). Ireland, that has wronged no man, that has sought no dominion over others - Ireland is being treated as if she were a convicted criminal (Roger Casement, 1916). Some day you will write a great story out of your own head, that will be a comfort and help to many. (Helen Keller) The wooden bridge was nearly three-quarters of a mile across, and the river, that usually ran in narrow channels in the wide stony bed far below the bridge, was close under the wooden planking. (E. Hemingway) The cloud no bigger than a man's hand, that has so rapidly overcast the sky, has been visible recently in Wolverhampton (Enoch Powell, 1968). The carriage was of the old-fashioned sort, that held no communication with a corridor. (Saki) One more thing I can tell you about the dark man, that no one else saw. (Ellis Peters) And there these words passed, that so torment you. (Ellis Peters) He stared at a portrait of his mother, that was stacked on top of twenty other pictures by Robin Summers, painted ca. 1951 to 1999. (Jeffrey Archer)

What is it that these people know, that we don't? Though he kept looking at me in that questioning way he has, that usually would make me put my arms round him and blurt everything out, he said nothing more. They have to learn how to run a society ruled by law, that isn't corrupt, and where officials have responsibility for the people. What a priest has to offer his people, that no one else has to offer, is the unique relationship he can have with them as their priest. By the way, I've sent some photographs of you and your sister, that I found in the library, to the "Matin" and "Die Woche".

Einschübe erfordern jedoch einen Beistrich: It's the villages, however, that have suffered most from the civil war. What rights does every accused have, guilty or not, that every honest lawyer should defend? What was it about Diana, Princess of Wales, that brought such huge numbers of people from all walks of life literally to their knees after her death in 1997? Greenpeace converted a former East German factory to produce a commercially viable alternative, known as the 'Greenfreeze refrigerator', that did not deplete the ozone layer. It is English, after all, that is becoming Europe's new common second language. Allergy is an unusual sensitivity to the action of particular substances or foods, such as gluten or shellfish, that are harmless to normal people. When a man is well known as drinking only one special thing, like cherry brandy, that isn't very widely drunk, the host feels obliged to provide it for him. Manipulating temperatures may also have consequences, like changes in rainfall, that could be catastrophic. We can see more than 100 weapons, from AK-47 to bazookas, that have been collected this morning. This gave rise to the custom of the long midday meal, eaten with the extended family, that is still observed in pockets of Southern and Western Europe. He wears a large cross, given to him by his mother, that he swears was blessed in the Holy Land. Investigators are now aware of two more commercial banks, in Ecuador and Vietnam, that were hacked in a similar way. There is something in children, and all humans at some level, that means they simply want to do what feels good and helpful. Engineers say that the largely accident-free vehicles can eliminate safety equipment, such as antilock brakes and airbags, that has increased the weight – and fuel consumption – of vehicles. She gave it up when she got a new job in Washington, D.C., that she was supposed to start in March.

<u>Auch bei Aufzählungen steht ein Beistrich:</u> Every day I pass an incubator that doesn't heat up, that is cold, that is broken. {Official statistics show that at least 10 percent of the population [in Egypt] uses alcohol. There are alcohol suppliers anyone can call, that will deliver anything.} (Hier ist der erste Relativsatz wohl als "contact clause" zu verstehen, also: There are alcohol suppliers that anyone can call ...)

#### 5.3. Vor dem Demonstrativpronomen "that" kann jedoch sehr wohl ein Beistrich stehen

If the Department is surprised by the huge outrage, that in itself is not surprising. {Americans have used the right to bear arms as an excuse to kill more and more of their own. Thanks to the N.R.A., that will undoubtedly continue.} Between the sea and those hills ran the most important high road in Catalonia, that connecting Barcelona with France. As for decorating the Christmas tree with candles or electric lights, that is a much more recent custom. As from this year, that will change. To most people, that rings alarm bells. When Disneyland opened in 1955, that changed. For a Hashemite king, that can be a frightening thing. Holmes refused to examine the third chamber, so we passed at once to the second, that in which Miss Stones was now sleeping. (C. Doyle) At first sight, that may sound discouraging. If they felt joyful, that was nothing to what I was feeling. I had become notorious, that was the worst part. But the minister had not allowed for pressure from a powerful lobby, that of family associations and pro-life groups. Per head of population, that makes Sierra Leone one of the highest recipients of British aid. That wasn't the trouble, that would have been too simple. When the company who had built the plane went into liquidation, that was the end of it. If you talk to a man in a language he understands, that goes to his head; if you talk to him in his language, that goes to his heart. (Nelson Mandela) Unfortunately, that did not take very long. To the court at Detmold, that didn't matter.

<u>Vor einem demonstrativen (= hinweisenden) "that", welches einen Einschub einleitet, muss ein Beistrich stehen:</u>
As a matter of fact, many Americanisms, that is terms or usages originating in America, are embedded deeply in British speech or writing. In the proper sense, that is pathologically, 'shock' is a state of utter prostration following over-stimulation of nerves.

<u>Anmerkung des Verfassers:</u> Miss Marple, <u>that</u> sweet-faced – and, some said, vinegar-tongued – elderly spinster who lived in the house next to the rectory, was interviewed very early – within half an hour of the discovery of the crime. (A. Christie) Operas, <u>that</u> most Chinese of art forms, are usually rowdy affairs, lacking the polite silences of their Western counterparts. Even in France, <u>that</u> bastion of gastronomy, a new McDonalds opens every five days. They will have to get used to handling the o-umlaut, <u>that</u> exotic German letter with two dots on top. Even the Bible, <u>that</u> timeless book of practical wisdom, says that "it is not good that the man should be alone". (Genesis 2,18) They still trusted the army, <u>that</u> last bulwark of a besieged fatherland. It had gone, <u>that</u> anxiety which she had been too afraid to take out and examine. (R. Pilcher)

As he walked, with his mind busily engaged in planning his activities for the next two days, <u>that</u> slight stress came back into his mind. Even where people speak their own language, <u>that</u> language may be increasingly

besprinkled with English words. At the same time, that custom may have been discouraged by the rulers.

Ein solches demonstratives (= hinweisendes) "that", welches nicht die Funktion eines Pronomens hat, heißt im Englischen "determiner". Im Deutschen sollte es logischerweise "Demonstrativadjektiv" (analog zum Begriff "Demonstrativpronomen") heißen, dieser Terminus hat sich aber nicht durchgesetzt und erzielt nur ca. 1.500 Google-Treffer (dagegen ergibt "Demonstrativpronomen" etwa 150.000 Treffer, also 100 x so viel). Der DUDEN verwendet den Begriff "Artikelwort". Dafür gibt es immerhin 50.000 Google-Treffer, aber irgendwie klingt es trotzdem verkrampft. Seltsam, diese terminologischen Verrenkungen ...

#### 5.4. Universale Beispielsätze

#### Abschließend ein paar Sätze, welche die Punkte 4.1., 4.2. und 4.3. alle zusammen illustrieren:

If we believe <u>that</u> God cares about people <u>that</u> we don't much like normally, <u>that</u> may help us to try to be friendlier toward them.

My only disappointment is <u>that</u> the real culprit, <u>that</u> is John, did not get the punishment <u>that</u> he deserved. For a long time to come, <u>that</u> will continue to mean <u>that</u> trucks <u>that</u> hail from all over Europe will roll through Austria's Alpine valleys.

He writes that if they find mutations that greatly increase the risk of cancer, that is valuable information.

Thomas Jefferson said that that government governs best that governs least

#### 5.5. Exkurs über "so ... that" und "such ... that"

# 5. 5. 1. "So ... that" wird typischerweise in Konsekutivsätzen (= Folgesätzen) verwendet und kann in vier Erscheinungs-formen auftreten:

#### 5.5.1.1. Normalerweise steht "so ... that" ohne Komma:

The dog was so pleased to see me that it jumped all over me with its muddy paws. Bert was so angry that he took out his false teeth and threw them at me. The voice spoke so clearly that Roger turned round. They had arrived so recently that they couldn't be considered "real" Frenchmen. There were so many letters that I didn't know what to do. It happened so quickly that Mr Hazell never noticed. The nurse was so horrified that she called the police. The past sounds so far away that I have to keep reminding myself that Emma is still only 20. So solid was his reputation that the story was treated with scepticism. So momentous an event was this that the pilot was awarded the Victoria Cross. The dawn light was obscured by so thick a fog that visibility was reduced to a few yards. He advanced in so menacing a fashion that I was right glad to feel the revolver in my pocket. (C. Doyle) I felt myself in so difficult a position that I could only stammer out a few incoherent apologies. (C. Doyle)

#### 5.5.1.2. Beispiele für "so ... that" mit Komma vor dem "that" finden sich vor allem im älteren Englisch:

[They are] so busy night and day with these enjoyable tomfooleries, that they haven't even a spare moment in which to read even once through the gospel or the letter of Paul. (Erasmus, transl.) His hat was stuck on top of his hat so lightly, that it threatened to fall off every moment. (Ch. Dickens) The German has so long been the soldier of Europe, that the military instinct has entered his blood (Jerome K. Jerome). The importance of the point struck me so forcibly, that I sent a special wire to Dartmoor yesterday to clear the matter up (A.C. Doyle). I described to him so exactly what his actions had been upon that morning, that he is convinced I was watching him (A.C. Doyle). I was so taken aback at the sight, that I could scarcely realize what had happened. (C. Doyle) There was something so methodical, so incomprehensible about the deeds of this unknown assassin, that it imparted a fresh ghastliness to his crimes. (C. Doyle) The importance of the point struck me so forcibly, that I sent a special wire to Dartmoor yesterday to clear the matter up. (C. Doyle) [My husband] has been so attentive lately, that he has become a perfect nuisance. (O. Wilde) Fanshaw was so amused with what looked like a performing pigmy on his little stand, that he could not control his laughter. He was so used to seeing people amused when he was quite serious, that he did not mind. (F. H. Burnett) Each person is so identified with his or her role in the social order, that they think of themselves as parts of a puzzle. When I met her she had become so international, so well traveled, so multilingual, so at ease with all kinds of people, that no one could imagine her childhood, her origin.

So suspicious did they consider Mr Spenlow's detachment, that they lost no time in ascertaining how that

gentleman was situated as a result of his wife's death. (A. Christie) So much did he shrink from any self exposure, that he did not even consider advertising. (Doris Lessing) In the end, so much sympathy was shown for him and so much pressure was put on the Government, that his time in prison was reduced from seven years to three.

#### 5.5.1.3. Ohne "that", ohne Komma:

He was so tense he stood high on his toes all the time, arms out sideways, fists clenched. I was so surprised I couldn't say anything at first. The wound hurt so much I fainted. Tom was so on edge he couldn't sleep for a week. The girl was so badly traumatised her mother asked the doctors to end her life. The chest pains are so bad I sometimes feel that my heart will burst. His hands were shaking so much he spilt the tea on his suit. The results were so bad they had to hush them up. The passage was so low they had to stoop. Death happens so quietly you don't even hear it. I am so tired at the end of the day I can hardly switch the TV off. An elderly widow loved her parrot so dearly she tried to teach it to talk. I was shivering so much I could hardly get out of the car. The pheasants are fed twice a day until they are so fat they can hardly fly. It's so silent you can hear a mouse moving. His fingers were so beautifully shaped they didn't seem to belong to the rest of him at all. My heart was thumping away so fiercely I could hear it in my throat. When she was knitting, the needles flew so fast in her fingers you couldn't see them. It's so hot we are all suffocating. As a result of the use of pesticides, many bird species began laying eggs which were so thin they often broke during incubation. It was so beautiful it took our breath away. The river was so polluted it actually burst into flames. Our old [telephone] system is so messed up you can't even call across the city. Pupils are often so undernourished they cannot concentrate on school work. The "Ode to Joy" is a melody so timeless and sweeping it was used 170 years later to celebrate the fall of the Berlin Wall. He made me feel so miserable I almost cried. In the morning she felt so great she almost ran to school. In Africa the poverty is so vast one just can't keep one's eyes shut. In the end he was so weakened he died. I was so close I could hear every word. She was so ill she could not even walk. The water was so still it seemed like some huge dark mirror. Ballet is men wearing pants so tight you can tell what religion they are. (Robin Williams) The wind kicked up so much dust you can barely see anything. She was so frightened she could barely sleep. I was so relieved I cried. She became so nauseated she nearly passed out. The calculations were so elaborate it was very difficult. The water is so heavily chlorinated it's undrinkable. He says politics is so dirty he doesn't want anything to do with it.

## 5.5.1.4. Ohne "that", mit Komma:

He got so steamed up and exicted about it, I couldn't get to sleep. (Roald Dahl) She was so old and so much a part of the place, it was difficult to think of her exactly as a living thing. (Saki) John liked the story so much, he told it to all his students. Cheryl was so concerned about the lack of training for the au pairs she supervised, she arranged for them to have courses in first aid and resuscitation. They have got an oven with so many dials and knobs on it, it looks like the cockpit of an aeroplane. The fear stayed so deep with me, for years I refused to buy a TV. It was so cold, passers-by seemed to be puffing on invisible cigarettes. He was so horrified at finding himself in prison, it was a turning point for him. He moved so quickly, she had no chance to protect herself. Shanghai buses carry so many logos, they look like NASCAR Chevys. He is so full of alcohol, if you put a lighted wick in his mouth he'd burn for three days. (Groucho Marx) These days, we hear and say so much, we can't help but grieve. I was shaking so badly, I couldn't hold on to my passport. The rats are so hungry, they are chasing people. He was so feeble, he could hardly raise his head from the pillow. It made me so mad, I could hardly speak. It was so painful, I couldn't move my foot. His move had been so bold and unexpected, all I could do was stand there in frozen anger. He was so ashamed, he refused to tell me what had happened. Achilles' mother Thetis despises Patroclus so much, she wants his name lost to history. The place is so beautiful, it makes your heart canter. Farmers told him they were so afraid of the poisoned soil, they wouldn't eat some of their own produce. He was so relieved, he almost hugged me. The people were packed so tightly together, they often sat with their arms cradling their bent knees. We have so many hours of video, no one will ever watch them. Things had gone so smoothly, everybody's morale seemed to be up. The dinghy was so packed, no one could move. The children are so excited, they don't sleep. These instruments were so delicate, the room had to be air-conditioned and dust proof. Sometimes she was so exhausted, she fell asleep in the midst of conversation. Your net would be so full of fish, you could barely heave it onto the boat. The "alarm system" was so rudimentary, I didn't pay it much attention. I was so exhilarated, I could hardly sit still. She wore so much gold jewellery, it glinted off the walls every time the sun was at the right angle. She was preparing for an interview and wanted to get it right so badly, she couldn't stop working, even on a mini vacation. On the second test flight, the rocket vibrated so badly, it nearly shook itself to pieces. The numbers were so great, the

migrants were effectively waved through. The Christmas tree was so large, they had to move most of their furniture out of the living room. I've been thinking so much about it, I'm sick. I came to a part of the island that was so fresh, so green, it looked like a planted garden. The infant had a cleft palate so severe, the nuns weren't able to feed her properly.

So dazzled was I by his declaration of love, discernment failed me.

# 5.5.2. "Such ... that" wird ebenfalls typischerweise in Konsekutivsätzen (= Folgesätzen) verwendet und kann in vier Erscheinungsformen auftreten:

#### 5.5.2.1. Normalerweise steht "such ... that" ohne Komma:

The Americans conducted their activities in such secrecy that it raised our concern. It's gaining followers with such speed that competitors are already racing to destroy it. It demands such concentration that some are unable to do it. The program gained such credibility that in the 2006 elections, all major candidates supported it. Ukraine will need to give more autonomy to its regions but not such power that they can veto foreign policy. She accepted his sexual infidelities with such patience that she never even complained about them.

The mummies are in such good condition that the organs are intact. She says they are such good babies that she doesn't know what all the fuss is about. It's such a dangerous world that it's a wonder any of them survives. He brought the children such nice presents that without thinking I said I wished he was my uncle.

Such was his fame that visiting dignitaries almost inevitably met him. Such is the strength of family in this part of India that ... Such are the psychological wounds that life will never be the same again. Such is the misery that the EU now draws up budgets for seven-year periods. Such is the demand that extra courses have been introduced for the New Year. Such was the quality of Welsh coal that it was exported to far parts of the world.

5.5.2.2. Beispiele für "such ... that" mit Komma vor dem "that" finden sich selten und vor allem im älteren Englisch:
Such gifts and pleasures were lavished upon him, that he was sometimes almost bewildered by his own
possessions. (F. H. Burnett)

#### 5.5.2.3. Ohne "that", ohne Komma:

I was in such a state of shock I almost forgot the pain. After running for a few more minutes she was in such pain she passed out. He nods with such passion I feel I've said something amazing, even though I haven't. The other day, I went into a juice place, ordered a smoothie and watched the girl behind the counter fill it to overflowing, cram the top on and slide it across the counter at me with such vehemence I wondered if she was in training for some Olympic shuffleboard event. When her husband was murdered she fought back with fury and with such determination the castle became known as 'Hen's Castle', the name it still bears.

### 5.5.2.4. Ohne "that", mit Komma:

The direct use of force is such a poor solution to any problem, it is generally employed only by small children and large nations. (David Friedman) He argues with such vehemence, I'm beginning to doubt my own judgment and wonder if he's right. {Our 18-month-old toddler had loaded his diaper so full it was hanging low between his legs. He started walking toward the bathroom and changing table with such determination, his mother and I could not control our laughter.}

#### 5.5.3. Im Zusammenhang mit "such" sind für Deutschsprachige folgende Punkte zu beachten:

### 5.5.3.1. Um Dinge zu beschreiben, verwendet man "am / is / are such that ..." und nicht "am / is / are so that ...":

The atmosphere was such (NOT: so) that she would find a return to her duties impossible. Europe's co-operative mood is such (NOT: so) that even Spain is to join in Mediterranean military exercises. The situation was such (NOT: so) that they had nothing to consider but how they should best perform their painful duty. The lure of financial gain is such (NOT: so) that companies have stopped thinking straight. His all-round play was such (NOT: so) that, even when he wasn't scoring, his value to the team was beyond price. My earnings were not such (NOT: so) that I had to look at some form of long-term investment. The G-forces were such (NOT: so) that you could feel the flesh coming off your cheekbones. The horror of the last war was such (NOT: so) that to some, almost any compromise would be acceptable to avoid conflict again. The economic structure of the country was such (NOT: so) that a frightful catastrophe was inevitably approaching. The crimes were such (NOT: so) that they cannot be justly punished.

# 5.5.3.2. Die Konstruktion "such is / are … that" wurde bereits im letzten Absatz von 4.5.2.1. beschrieben. Auch in diesen Fällen besteht die Verführung zu Germanismen:

Such (NOT: so) are the true facts of the death of Dr. Grimesby Roylott, of Stoke Moran. (C. Doyle) Such (NOT: so), in its essentials, was the evidence of the butler. (C. Doyle) Such (NOT: so) was the dreadful end of my beloved sister. Such (NOT: so) was the general situation last Monday night when the catastrophe occurred. {In school you have to learn things that are boring, too. Such (NOT: so) is life.} Such (NOT: so) were the conditions when U-953 approached the first line of Allied defence. Such (NOT: so), indeed, is the view of not a few experts. Such (NOT: so) is the fate of the Jews: always more suffering. Such (NOT: so) were the facts we had to go upon. Such (NOT: so) was our progress that in what I judged to be an hour and a half we came up to the river Tiber. Such (NOT: so) was the state of things in the Christian city of Baltimore. Such (NOT: so) is the dark side of globalization. Such (NOT: so) are the main facts.

### 5.5.3.3. Die Konstruktion "such + adjective + noun" verführt ebenfalls zu Germanismen:

I looked at the hands that could do such (NOT: so) nice and useful things. When I started to work at the university I didn't realise it would be such (NOT: so) hard work gaining the trust of students. They became such (NOT: so) good friends that they attended each other's weddings. They have such (NOT: so) different marriage customs in Mauretania. Students shouldn't have to pay such (NOT: so) high tuition fees. He regrets saying such (NOT: so) bad things about her. Little children haven't got such (NOT: so) difficult problems. She has such (NOT: so) beautiful eyes. In Iceland there is not such (NOT: so) heavy traffic as in Austria. Parents shouldn't allow their children to watch such (NOT: so) brutal films. I can't run such (NOT: so) long distances! We once had such (NOT: so) highly qualified people here! Why are there such (NOT: so) big differences between us? It was such great fun (NOT: so) to test the car. I have such (NOT: so) wonderful news for you! They were such (NOT: so) innocent stories that she couldn't help laughing a little. This was one reason why we were <u>such (NOT: so)</u> great friends. She used to have <u>such (NOT: so)</u> strong headaches that she couldn't go on working. They were such (NOT: so) nice girls when I first met them. We never discuss politics because we have <u>such</u> (NOT: so) different opinions. We cannot disregard <u>such</u> (NOT: so) important needs as diet, adequate sleep and rest and sufficient physical activity. She was really intrigued and wanted to know how he had ended up here and why there was such (NOT: so) deep sadness in him. If he didn't have such high ambitions, things would be easier. Everybody should have the opportunity to experience such (NOT: so) pleasant feelings. Why do you speak such (NOT: so) good English? I had such (NOT: so) bad luck the whole day. Why do I always have such (NOT: so) rotten luck? The public has been left reeling over how such a huge collapse could occur without warning, and how such (NOT: so) enormous debts and losses could have been hidden from the market. We are living in such (NOT: so) difficult times that ...

<u>Idiomatische Ausnehmen findet man nur selten:</u> "Some of these big media conglomerates have so warped coverage of the firearms industry," he said. (Quelle: The Guardian)

<u>Bei "much / many" steht jedoch "so":</u> He spent <u>so much</u> money that he had to borrow some from a friend. <u>So much</u> money wasted! We had <u>so much</u> fun.

There were <u>so many</u> people that I couldn't see her. I know <u>so many</u> others who were affected. You can find <u>so many</u> different styles in shops and on the internet.

<u>Den Unterschied sieht man hier in einem Satz:</u> There are <u>so many</u> different shops and <u>such beautiful</u> clothes. <u>Beachte:</u> Children today are under <u>such a lot of</u> pressure to succeed. <u>Such a lot of</u> work went into making this happen. It just takes <u>such a lot of</u> weight off our shoulders now and it means we can really focus on building this team. <u>Zwar ist "a lot of" – semantisch gesehen – ein Synonym für "much / many", aber "lot" ist ein Nomen, daher fällt "a lot of + noun" nicht in die Kategorie "adjective + noun".</u>

<u>Vor "few" und "little" finden sich dagegen sowohl "so" als auch "such":</u> Because the village had <u>so few</u> computers, the local authorities devised a system using school buses as computer labs. Chris Haughton's books are not only gorgeous to look at but also capture so many layers of meaning and humour in <u>so few</u> words. Why are there <u>so few</u> women?

I had <u>so little</u> time that couldn't take care of it. In these circumstances it is not surprising that <u>so little</u> progress has been made in cementing democracy, the rule of law, human and minority rights. Life here just has <u>so little</u> value.

At no point in history has it been this easy to destroy your entire life so quickly in <u>such few</u> words. With <u>such few</u>

companions, they are now considered among the loneliest animals on the planet. I still, to this day, have had <u>such</u> few conversations with my parents about sex.

He added that it was "deeply disappointing to learn that <u>such little</u> progress has been made to meet the holiday childcare needs of older children". And why did it make <u>such little</u> sense? Did the government have <u>such little</u> choice?

#### 5.5.4. Eine (semantisch) verwandte Konstruktion ist "so + adjective / adverb + as to + infinitive":

We do not believe that life is so dear and peace so sweet as to be purchased at the price of chains and slavery. (Ronald Reagan) Let no man pull you so low as to hate him. (Booker T. Washington) Don't be so foolish as to assume that you can do that, too. They were not so gullible as to give him money direct. She couldn't get so near him as to see his features. Regulations are now so weak as to be almost meaningless. The resemblance is so vague as to be almost non-existent. He goes so far as to criticise those who believe otherwise. We are never so arrogant as to believe we have got it right. Could he have been so weak as to yield to such a temptation? Perhaps you will be so amiable as to write me down the name and address of your sister? Perhaps you will be so good as to spare me a moment of your time. Many people went so far as to judge English by the standards of Latin. They were so exhausted as to be totally incapable of further exertion. Florence Nightingale battled to improve conditions so vile as to defy description. The Western habit of talking to someone who is standing on your doorstep and not letting them in is so rude to the Chinese mind as to be unthinkable. Mankind faces a threat of overpopulation so severe as to put us at the mercy of starvation.

They lived so happily as to be the envy of their neighbors and friends. They are no longer growing so quickly as to be on their way to becoming a world leader. Nevada law prohibits driving so slowly "as to impede the normal and reasonable movement of traffic except when reduced speed is necessary for safe operation or in compliance with the law."

<u>Der Vollständigkeit halber sei auch noch verwiesen auf "so as (not) to + infinitive" als Alternative zu Finalsätzen:</u>

The body was then ignited so as to hide all the traces of the crime. (C. Doyle) Hamilton had decided to land at the southern end of the peninsula so as to keep in close contact with the fleet. Each ship made an individual passage to Ascension so as not to attract too much attention. He had decided to take a holiday so as to get right off the beaten track. I kept above the rest so as to be out of the range of the cameras. Then I would hear them talking softly, so as not to wake me up. She packed her suitcase, so as to be ready for departure in the morning. I kept the torch pointed to one side of him so as not to dazzle him. She pretended to be busy with the cooking so as to hide her confusion. All animals have brains, so as to be able to move about. She rinses her hair in water with vinegar so as to leave it soft and silky. I tried to keep my voice as calm as possible so as not to alarm her.

#### Unüblich ist bei dieser Phrase die Auslassung von Teilen:

{Mother: How could you be <u>so rude to tell</u> your sister she' stupid? Tell her you're sorry! – Boy: Sis, I'm sorry you are stupid!} Sometimes it is so subtle to be almost invisible.

He glanced away quickly not to appear curious.

Zum Abschluss dieses Artikels über den Gebrauch von Beistrichen im Englischen ein Zitat aus einem Buch (E. Gowers: The Complete Plain Words, London 1954, pp. 178-9):

The use of commas cannot be learned by rule. Not only does conventional practice vary from period to period, but good writers of the same period differ among themselves. Moreover stops [= Satzzeichen] have two kinds of duty. One is to show the construction of sentences – the "grammatical" duty. The other is to introduce nuances into the meaning – the "rhetorical" duty. "I went to his house and I found him there" is a colourless statement. "I went to his house, and I found him there" hints that it was not quite a matter of course that he should have been found there. "I went to his house. And I found him there". This indicates that to find him there was surprising. Similarly you can give a different nuance to what you write by encasing adverbs or adverbial phrases in commas. "He was, apparently, willing to support you" throws a shade of doubt on his bona fides that is not present in "He was apparently willing to support you".

The correct use of the comma – if there is such a thing as "correct" use – can only be acquired by common sense, observation and taste.

April 2020, 95 pages, ca. 71.000 words